



For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

Life Is Just Not Kind! Book 3 by Sandisiwe Gxaba

CHAPTER 1

3 YEARS LATER

-YONELA NGESI

“Sorry, may I please get a size 5 of that shoe”

I say to the sales assistant and she looks at me some type of way

“I'm sorry but even if I gave it to you, you'd probably try and get it on credit and here we don't allow that”

She says, I raise an eyebrow confused by this behaviour

“I'll assist you Ma'am. What can I do for you?”

Her co-worker asks with a friendly smile

“uhm, thank you. I am looking for a size 5 of that shoe please”

“I’ll go check for you at the back but I think that’s the only one we have”

He says, I thank him and he walks to the back. As I wait for him to come back a slay queen looking lady walks in. Heels, fake nails, make-up on fleek, weave and all while I am wearing sweatpants, t-shirt and a no-name sneaker. She asks to see the shoe and the assistant that turned me down earlier jumps at the opportunity to assist this lady, she’s so friendly towards her. She even gives her the shoe on display to fit. I watch this is awe

“Uhhm Miss, we don’t have another one in that size. A...”

“Argh Thato give me that shoe. Miss here is paying for it. Will it be cash or card?”

The lady assistant interrupts rudely and asks the lady with a full teeth smile

“Card”

She says

Advertisement

and the lady walks to the till to pay. I roam around the store looking for something I will maybe like. I am confused when the slay queen walks out empty handed and the male assistant comes back to me with the shoe

“Is this how you guys treat your customers? Based on how they look?”

I ask this Thato guy as we walk to the till

“Of cause not Ma’am. I don’t know what's going on with Lucia today. I am sorry for her behaviour. It was uncalled for and I can assure you I will speak to her”

He says apologetic as we walk to the till. I am about to pay

“Dr Ngesi! Oh my God it's really you”

I’m startled because the only people that know me are my patients and I only started working at the hospital about 3 months ago. To my surprise it is one of my patients.

“Mrs Cole. Nice to see you”

I say as she pulls me into a hug and quickly breaks it

“This is my little store I told you about. So what are you getting? I hope my stuff was good to you. Guys this is the doctor that’s treating my son”

She says turning to her stuff and I smile

“Don’t worry about this I will take care of it”

She says and I smile

“No Mrs Cole I can't let you do that”

I say shyly

“I insist. My son has never been better all thanks to you!”

She says

“Lucia ring this up for Dr Ngesi quickly”

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

“So you not renewing your contract with us?”

Mrs McKenzie asks and I nod

“Sadly no. I just got news that my grandfather has passed on”

I say

“Oh Miss Mbana, I am so sorry to hear that. My condolences to you and your family”

She says and I fake a smile

“Thank you”

I say

“It will be hard getting a replacement for you Miss Mbana. It won't be easy b...”

“But you'll make do”

I finish her sentence and she smiles

“You right”

She says

“I've trained Taylor well, she can fill in while you look for someone more qualified”

I suggest and she smiles

“You know that is a good idea but she doesn't have your kind of qualifications”

She says and I sigh

“Sadly, but she's a great assistant and whoever fills in my shoes will have the best assistant there is”

I say

“Thank you Mhlali Mbana. Working with you these past 3 years have been great”

She says shaking my hand

“Thank you Mrs McKenzie”

I say and walk out of her office back to mine, I pack up the rest of my things when my phone rings, it's Lara

“Hey honey”

I answer

“Hey mami. What time are you landing?”

She asks

“My flight is leaving tonight so we'll be there tomorrow or in 2 days if we don't get delayed”

She squeals

“I cannot wait to meet him. How are you planning on explaining everything to Bandile when you back?”

She asks, I sigh loud enough

“I'll cross that bridge when I get there friend. I'll call you before we board ok, are you fetching us?”

I ask

“Hell yeah I am, I don't care the time! I am there!”

She says assuring. I smile to myself and say my goodbyes then cut the call finishing packing

“I'm gonna miss seeing you around the office”

Parker says walking into my office, I smile

“I’ll miss you too. Come here”

I say opening my arms to him, he hugs me tightly

“Oh honey! Who wouldn’t miss me?”

He asks breaking the hug and we both laugh

“I’m still driving you to the airport right?”

He asks and I nod

“Of cause! I should finish here babe”

I say and he nods walking out of my office. Parker is that gay best friend I made when I first arrived here 3 years ago and he’s been a great friend to me. He knows almost everything that has happened leading me here. I finish packing and say my goodbyes to everyone then head home. When I get home I take off my shoes immediately and walk up to my room barefoot carrying the box from work. The house is quiet meaning they probably went to the park after school. I take out my phone and call Marianne

“Miss Mbana hi”

She says

“hey, where are you guys?”

I ask

“We just got to the complex”

She says, we end the call and I pack the rest of our things until
I'm disturbed by tiny hands trying to cover my eyes

"Guess who?"

CHAPTER 2

-BANDILE TSHAWE

“Sir Miss Shona is on the line for you”

Sikelelwa reports, I nod telling her to let the call through.

Luniko trained Siki well before he left me and moved to Joburg to pursue his career. He’s now a well known designer, he asked me to invest in him and I did and I couldn’t be happier with where my money went. Luniko deserves greatness only. I got Siki a year and a half ago.

Lona married Daniel but she never stopped working at my company, instead I promoted her to head our branch in Washington because that’s where Daniel was moving. She heads our marketing firm that side and she’s doing a great job.

“Hey babe”

I answer

“Hey you. Listen tonight I’m going to be late, I have so much work to catch up on”

She says, I let out a loud sigh

“It's ok I understand”

I say sadly

“Baby please. My boss gave me this big case and I just. Argh it's a lot babe. I'm sorry, I'll make it up to you”

She says

“Of cause you will”

She giggles

“Hey! Behave”

She warns and I chuckle

“Says the one implying things. I'll see you later then?”

She giggles

“Yes babe see you later. Bye”

She says and drops the call. Qhawe and I have been dating for a year now, I can't really say I'm inlove with her because my heart still belongs to Mihilalikazi Mbana but she's a great girl. She works at the same law firm as Troy, that's how we even met. She was new and she walked into Troy's office while he and I were having lunch to drop of a file. We met again at one of my restaurants and I kept her company and the rest is history. I call Siki and she comes in

“Did you send those flowers to Mrs Mbana's house?”

I ask and she nods

“Yes sir I did”

She says and I nod dismissing her. I pack up my things and drive to Mrs Mbana's house. I recently heard of the passing of Mr Mbana. I park my car and make my way to the door

Advertisement

I knock and the house keeper opens for me, we greet each other and she takes me to where Mrs Mbana is and on the way I meet Mhlabi's mother. I've seen her family around in business events and everything else. They are big names in the business world after all

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

He says and I laugh

"Uhm... Is it Parker?"

I ask

"Nope"

He responds laughing with that cute little laugh of his

"uhm... is it my one and only prince?"

I ask pulling his hands to my lips and kissing them, he giggles. I turn around and plant kisses all over his handsome little face

“mommy stop it”

He says and I laugh at him

“I missed you. How was your day? How was school?”

I ask

“school was awesome. I missed you too”

He says, my baby loves school and he doesn't mind waking up at all to go to school. I'm fortunate he took after his father in that department.

“We going to mommy's home. Are you excited?”

I ask and he nods

“Yesssss... I can't wait to see glandma and glammpa”

He says and I chuckle, I don't even correct him anymore because that's what he calls them and feels comfortable calling them. Mom and dad have met him and so has Biko. Everyone else hasn't met him because we've been based this side for so long. We eat and then he naps while Marianne helps me finish packing everything else. Around 6pm I wake him but because our flight leaves at 8pm. I run him a bath and he takes a bath while I take a quick shower and get dressed

“Mommy where are my blue jays?”

He asks walking into my room

“Ha.a Jay you’ve been wearing those the whole week. Wear the red ones, they go with your t-shirt”

I suggest but he scrunches his face and pouts making those said little puppy eyes I have learnt to say no to over the years.

.

.

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

I just got back from work, I’m dog tired carrying a rose bouquet for my woman. I walk inside my house that I share with my fiancé and I’m met by a trail of clothes, I follow the clothes leading up stairs to my bedroom. I am confused and I don’t know what to make of this situation, as I get closer the moans and the groans behind my door get louder. I take a deep breath and open the door and am met by a sight I never thought I would see! There is a man screwing my fiancé and she’s moaning. You ever been in a situation where no reaction is good enough? You just freeze and don’t know how to react? That’s me right now. Walking into Pamela and this person I freeze. I clear my throat and they stop

“Biko”

She says from under the guy trying to push him off.

“I... Uhh... honey it's not what it looks like”

She says getting off the bed and pulling the blanket walking over to me

“Honey I am sorry”

She says trying to touch me but I yank my hand away

“When I get back you and this had better be gone! And take those damn sheets with you”

I say and walk out banging every door I come across. I don't think I have ever been as hurt as I am right now. I go to my car and drive to this other restaurant. I need a drink. I sit down and place an order and ask for their finest bottle of wine.

“Lerato?”

A voice I haven't heard in years startles me from what I was doing on my phone, I look up because my ears have to be deceiving me. She couldn't possibly be back!

CHAPTER 3

-YONELA NGESI

You ever wish you were 5 years old so that you could show your tongue to the person who treated you unfairly? Well that's how I felt after Mrs Cole paid for my shoes. After working a 23 hour shift I didn't have the time to glam myself up. I grabbed whatever was at reach and wore it. Also because I need to buy groceries before I go home. After leaving the boutique I make my way to the mall and get a few things and drive home. I completed my degree and got a job to work this side while I finish my studies. The pay is amazing, I have my own office while I further my studies at UCT so that I can open my own surgery. While I was at oxford I worked at this other hospital and the pay was good enough for me get a house when I got back home. I got my mother a 4 bedroom house in a better neighbourhood and my little brother has grown and is in university completing his degree at Wits so it's just mom and i.

“Yoza”

I'm startled by the bass I haven't heard in a while

“Yandisa what are you doing here? Shouldn't you be in school?”

I ask hugging him, he's even taller than I am and this person is only 20 years old. He breaks the hug

“For someone that’s been working a 23 hour shift you sure ask a lot. How have you been?”

He asks and I chuckle and shove him lightly

“You’re annoying as usual. Where’s mom?”

I ask walking to the lounge and he follows me

“She’s probably still at work.”

He answers

“No but for real Yandisa, what are you doing here?”

I ask him

“It's September holidays haibo Yoza”

He says and I chuckle at how stupid I must look to him right now

“wow. Already?”

He nods

“Yeah, what did you think. Work is really messing with your brain”

He says and I roll my eyes at him

“I’ll cook ok?”

He says and I shake my head no

“Lets order in or go and eat out. We’ll wait for mom and then we’ll go. How’s school?”

I ask

“School is school”

He says and I open my eyes and look at him

“What does that mean?”

I ask and he shrugs. My feet are on his lap and he’s massaging me so nicely

“It means what I said. Still no boyfriend?”

He asks and I roll my head back and close my eyes

“I am not answering that”

I say and he laughs

“you live with mom, that’s enough of an answer”

He says and we both laugh

“You are really beginning to annoy me you know that!”

.

.

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

“Kim”

I say stunned to see her. She looks amazing and better than the last time I saw her.

“May i? It's been ages”

She says and I nod. She sits opposite me

“How have you been?”

I ask

“Good. And you?”

She asks

“Great. May I get you something?”

I ask as the waiter pours me a glass

“I'll have whatever you having but with cranberry juice”

She says

“You not drinking?”

I ask as the waiter leaves, she shakes her head no

“After Mikayla I quit. Cleaned up my act, attended therapy and went for rehab and got all the help I needed. Biko I am so sorry for what I did to our daughter

Advertisement

every day I live to reg...”

I shake my head no

“Kim it's ok. I should have insisted on getting you the help you needed at the time. I'd like to believe that if it was meant to happen it was going to happen whether she was with you or me. I forgave you years ago”

I say honestly

“Lets just move forward ok? Congrats on the ring”

She smiles

“Thank you Biko. So what are you doing here alone? And how is it that there's no ring on your finger?”

I chuckle

“I guess marriage has it's own people. You, how long?”

I ask

“2 years now”

She says

“Any kids?”

I ask and she shakes her head no

“not yet, we just enjoying marriage life”

She says

“And why are you here alone?”

She chuckles

“husband went away on business and will be back Sunday”

She says

“the house too big to be in alone”

I chuckle

“I know the feeling”

I say sipping on my wine

“Are you ok? You don’t seem ok”

She says and I shake my head no

“I will be ok though”

I say, she sighs

“You know you can talk about it right?”

I nod

“Yep but I rather not”

.

.

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

“Bandile, I wasn’t expecting to see you”

Mrs Mtwā says honestly unable to hide her shock

“I heard about your father, I am so sorry for your loss”

I say and she smiles

“Thank you. I’m assuming you want to see my mom?”

She says and I nod.

“Follow me then”

The house is not as busy, but then again they don’t have that big of a family. Mrs Mbana only had 3 children and I’m assuming Thando is back yet

“Saney, you remember Bandile”

She says and we meet Mhllali’s aunty

“yes, Nice to see you again. Thank you for coming to show your support”

She says and we share a very brief hug

“I’m sorry for your loss”

I say and she smile

“I’ll take him to mom Sino”

Saney says and hooks her arm into mine

“You know she’s coming back right”

She says and I frown confused for a second

“Mihlali! She’s flying back. She didn’t renew her contract”

She says

“Uhm... thank you for telling me”

I say not knowing what to say

“I really wish you and her could work things out”

She says and we walk into the room her mother is in.

“Mom Bandile is here”

CHAPTER 4

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

We land and I call Lara telling her we've landed. My little prince is sleeping so peacefully, poor thing is dead tired. We sit on the chairs waiting for Lara, my things in the apartment are going to be flown to this side and should arrive in a day or 2. I asked Lara to get me a house to arrive to and I can't wait to see it in person. She had sent me the pictures, I was in love with the house but now I can't wait to see it live.

Someone kisses my cheek from behind startling me

"Hey mami"

She whispers

"You scared me. Hey you"

She hugs me while Junior sleeps on my lap

"Oh my God Mihlali he is so cute"

She says picking him up and laying his head on her shoulder

"I came with Troy"

She whispers, I roll my eyes. Our connecting flight was delayed and we had to book a room and sleep at a hotel near the airport. We were supposed to land on Friday but it's Saturday

now and grandpa's funeral is next week Saturday. It's around 5am.

"Mihlali, long time"

He says hugging me

"Hey Troy"

I say as we break the hug

"Are these all your things?"

Lara asks and I nod

"Yes babe. The rest should be flying in tonight or tomorrow"

I say and she nods while we head to their car. I am as tired as my little man, they drive me to my house while we converse catching up on what I have missed in the past 3 years. It's an hour drive from the airport to my house. It's looks good on the outside and maybe I'll see it proper when my son and I wake up

"I figured you guys would need the basics so all your things from your Varsity apartment were moved from storage to here just until you get furniture and stuff"

Lara says and I thank her. She places Junior on the bed and we walk out to the lounge

"Guys thank you so much for everything"

I say hugging my friend

“Get some rest, we’ll catch up later”

She says and then breaks the hug

“Troy thank you, I know it must have been hard keeping all this from Bandile but thank you”

He chuckles

“I’m a lawyer

I understand confidentiality and my wife has been paying me pretty good to keep all this from my best friend”

We all laugh

“I did not need to know that. Thanks again guys”

I say and yawn right after, Lara kisses my cheek and I walk them to the door. They get into the car and drive off. I walk to the room and get in beside my main man patting him lightly so that he goes and pee. We walk to the bathroom, his eyes are closed shut. My son loves his sleep shame. When we done we return to my room and we both fall asleep instantly.

.

.

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

I must admit, dinner with Kim the other was actually nice. She hasn’t changed much and the change I have seen in her is good

change only so I couldn't be happier for her. When I came back home as per my request the bed had new sheets and it was clean, some of Pamela's things were still hanging in my closet but most were gone. It's a Saturday morning and I just finished working out, I take my phone and my sister texted me telling me they landed safely today and she would go to our grandparent's house later but she would call me. I won't lie I am happy she is back. I have missed her so much. I make myself breakfast and then go and watch tv when I'm disturbed by a knock on the door. I drag my feet to go and check and it's Pamela

"What do you want?"

I ask

"May I please come in?"

She says, I sigh and open the burglar for her. She walks inside

"how are you?"

She asks

"What are you doing here Pamela?"

I ask

"Can we talk please?"

She says in a pleading tone

“I have nothing to say to you”

I say walking to the lounge

“Biko I am sorry I hurt you the way I did. There's no explanation as to why I even cheated because you are everything I could ask for in a man. I guess I was just greedy”

I chuckle

“Greedy? For what huh? A small dick? What exactly were you greedy for Pamela because I have you every thing!”

I yell startling her

“I'm sorry and I know sorry doesn't fix anything a...”

I cut her off

“How long has this been going on under my roof?”

I ask and she plays with her hands nervously

“How long dammit?”

She startles

“3 months”

“Do you love him?”

I ask

“What? No of cause not. I love you Biko and only you. I jus... I don’t know what happened. He’s my ex and he recently moved here an... It doesn’t matter anymore. I am sorry I hurt you and I broke your trust Biko”

She says

“Take you’re the rest of your things and get out of my sight. Leave my ring on the kitchen counter on your way out. We done!”

I say and head up to take a shower leaving her pleading and begging me to listen to her. I don’t know what hurts the most, believing you enough or the fact that she cheated on me with a small dicked ugly nigga. I mean. Look at me! I’m not cocky or dependent on my looks but I clean up pretty well and now that I cut of my dreadlocks, I look pretty good. I guess I’ll never understand what the greed was because there's nothing I didn’t do for Pamela.

CHAPTER 5

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

I am woken up by tiny little hands playing with my face and kisses being planted all over my face. I open my eyes and he giggles trying to cover them

“morning mommy”

He says, my poor babe only knows the little Xhosa I have taught him and the Spanish Marianne spoke with him

“morning my baby”

I say removing his hands

“Hungry?”

I ask him and he nods

“Yeah me too, lets order and then call uncle Biko. How does that sound?”

He smiles nodding. I download the Mr D app and then order us breakfast then I dial Biko on facetime.

“Hey sis”

He says

“uncle Biks”

He says and I chuckle, I could never get used to him calling Biko that

“morning Jay. How are you guys?”

He asks smiling but he looks terrible

“We good, when are you coming over?”

I ask

“Mommy you didn’t ask how uncle is, uncle how are you?”

I laugh and so does my brother. He responds and we engage in small talk before ending the call.

“How about you take a bath while I sort out everything ok?”

I suggest and he nods. I head downstairs, it's a one story townhouse in Llandudno. Really cute and affordable. I open his school bag and take out his toiletries and take them to the bathroom

“No playing with water!”

I warn and he giggles and gives me his killer manipulative smile. I return downstairs and take out something for him to wear and for myself then then head back to my room. I take this time to explore the house and just look around and it's amazing, I’m proud of Lara’s choice. The back yard looks really secure and pretty big for someone who’s living with one person only. I

make my way back inside and go fetch my order and head inside then take the food to my room. I call my father

“hello stranger”

He says

“Hey daddy. We landed safely but I was too drained to even call”

I say

“Where are you guys? I thought you would come and sleep at home”

He says

“I didn’t want to bother you guys with the funeral arrangements and all. Before I came back I had Lara get me a house in Llandudno. We’re ok dad, we’ll come over later I promise”

I assure, he sighs

“Ok fine then, where’s Lj?”

He asks, I named Lwando Junior

“He’s washing. Actually the reason I called was to ask you to have one of the drivers deliver me a car. I need to be able to get around”

I say

“Send me your location and they’ll bring it”

“Thank you dad. I have to go and check on your grandson real quick. Thanks again daddy”

I say

“It's no problem

Advertisement

by my baby”

He says and I cut the call to check on him and as I thought, he’s playing with water. I get him out of the tub and I take a quick shower then we eat over light conversation, just as we finish Biko arrives.

.

.

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

After Mihlali’s phone call I took a quick shower and dressed and went to see them. I get inside and park then walk into the house. She opens with a gown wrapped around her body. I have missed my little sister so much

“I missed you”

I say after we break the hug and pick up Jay. We walk to the lounge just chatting a little

“Please get him dressed”

She says walking to the room and us following behind her. I catch up with my nephew while she goes and gets dressed in the closet

“So does Bandile know you back?”

I ask as she walks out wearing a blue maxi dress and a sandal with her hair tied up

“Nope”

She answers carelessly letting her hair down

“Aren’t you going to tell him?”

She shakes her head no

“Haibo Mihlali!”

She shrugs

“Biko not now please. I’d like to deal with my grandfather’s funeral first and then everything else”

She says agitated, I just let her be

“I asked dad to send me a car, we’ll leave as soon as it gets here ok”

She says and I nod

“Where’s Pam?”

She asks turning to me. She's finished fixing her hair and she looks good.

"She and I broke up"

I say

"Haibo what happened?"

She asks walking into the closet. Jay is too busy playing a game on his tablet

"Found her on my bed with another man"

She comes out looking like she's seen a ghost

"You lying?"

I shake my head no

"Bro I'm so sorry"

She says

"Don't worry about it. I am over it"

I say, she gives me that 'really' look and I shrug

"Fine, I'll get over it with time"

I say

"I'm really sorry"

She says. I help her clean up as we catch up. Soon the car is here and we drive to my grandmother's house. I park behind her and pick up Jay as we head inside. The first person to see us is mom. She and Mihlali share a long hug, just then dad shows up and soon everyone has taken Jay from me. I go and see grandma only to meet Mihlali sitting beside her

"Kitten"

I greet, she smiles

"How are you holding up today?"

I ask and she shrugs

"Does it ever get any better? Where's that son of yours anyway?" She asks that referring to Mihlali

"Somewhere in the house. Everyone wants to see him"

She says and granny chuckles

"Bring him, I miss my great grandson"

She says and I offer to go fetch him and he's on the counter telling the twins about New York and school and whatever

"Geez, he hasn't even seen his great grandma yet"

I say and they laugh "Fine, I'll take him to see her"

Mange says, I don't even argue with them and leave them be.

CHAPTER 6

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

Mihlali being here changes everything. You know how you think you over someone and then hearing that they are here around and suddenly you not? Her aunty didn't tell me where she lives but there's one person who knows everything about Mihlali. I drive to Lara and Troy's house, they live in Llandudno. A nice quiet neighbourhood, I park inside the yard and the yard and head to the front door. I knock and Lara opens

"Bandile, I didn't know you were coming. Where's Qhawe?"

She asks moving aside

"Mihlali is back in town?"

I ask her and she freezes

"She is?"

She asks

"Lara cut the crap. You and Mihlali are best friends, there's no way she could have come back and didn't tell you"

I say and she sighs

"She asked me not to tell you. How did you even find out?"

She asks and I raise an eyebrow

“seriously? That’s all you going to ask me Lara? Where is she huh?”

I ask and shrugs

“I can't tell you even if I wanted to Bandile. I made a promise to her”

I shake my head

“Wow Lara. And I’m assuming Troy knew?”

She nods slowly

“Look, she asked us not to say anything. Besides you have Qhawe, Mihlali being back shouldn’t matter right?”

I shoot her look

“are you hearing yourself right now? You know how much I love Mihlali Lara, just because she left 3 years ago doesn’t mean I forgot her”

She takes a deep breath and lets it out, Troy walks in

“I didn’t know you were coming over. Hey”

He greets with his hand held out but retracts it when he sees I’m not budging

“I’m guessing this is about Mihlali being back in town”

He says, I chuckle

“You knew and you didn’t think to tell me she was coming back”

“B come down. We are sorry but Mihlali asked us not to say anything. She said she would meet you when she’s ready to and we had to respect that”

Lara offers me water but I shake my head no

“No thanks, I thought you guys were my friends b...”

“That is not fair. Mihlali is my best friend! She asked me to keep it from you and I respected her wishes. She will see you when she is ready to see you Bandile”

Lara says

“She up’d and left Lara! We didn’t fight or anything like that, she just up’d and left”

She sighs

“I understand she broke your heart, I was there but Bandile she was as hurt too by how everything played out. I can promise you that she will give you all the answers you looking for when you guys meet up”

She says assuring

“Tell her not to bother. I don’t want to see her”

I say and walk out to my car and drive back home. I find Qhawe in the kitchen making something to eat

“Everything ok?”

She asks, I grab a bottle of water from the fridge and gulp it down

“Babe talk to me please”

She says walking over to me

Advertisement

I sigh

“Mihlali is back”

I say, she goes silent for a while. I never quiet told her what happened on the basis of I wasn't ready to talk about it

“Ok? Have you seen her?”

She asks and I shake my head no

“Her aunt told me when I was at her grandfather's house to pay my respects”

I sit on the bar chairs and lean in on the counter

“I'd be lying if I said I got over her Que. I guess I just suppressed the memories of her a...”

“and now that she’s back you guys would like to pick up where you left off?”

She asks and I shake my head no and take her hand into mine

“Of course not. I’m mad at her for showing up out of the blue but Que I love you and our relationship. You are who I am with and want to be with”

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

We spend the day at my grandparents house talking and laughing. The whole family is here, uncle Thando and his family landed in the afternoon so it's been nothing but catching up between all of us. Jay is the only one his age, my poor baby but at least everyone likes him and keeps up with his energy. I won't lie it was a little overwhelming for him at first to get used to everyone considering in New York it was always just him, Mari and I but he pulled through and knows everyone in the family. It's late when mom and dad ask that we go and spend the night at their house while we get my house set up and who am I to say no?

We get to my parents house, it's my parents, the twins and I, Jay can't tell the difference between the twins it's quiet funny. He's fast asleep, he's had a very busy day.

“You’ll be sleeping in your old room”

Mom says and I nod as we walk to my old room, I place him inside the covers and then we walk out

“I’m really happy you back home baby”

Mom says and I smile

“I’m happy to be home”

I say “And what about Bandile?”

I sigh “Eish Mah, I’d really like to not speak about him”

I say “Mihlali he is Junior’s father. He has the right to know”

She says

“I understand that mom but Bandile has built himself a life in my absence. He has a girlfriend whom he seems to love, I can't just rock up on some ‘hey, meet your son’”

I say and she chuckles

“Yes you can because you keeping this from him is only going to complicate things Mihlali”

I breathe out

“Mom I am really tired, can we have this conversation tomorrow”

CHAPTER 7

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

I think what sucks the most about being back here is having to explain my 3 year old son that understands very little Xhosa. I'm happy to say that everything of ours from New York has arrived and Lara is helping me move in and unpack everything around the house. Jay is at my parents house while I sort this out because I wouldn't be able to get anything done with him around. Lara is telling me about Bandile's drama at their house "imagine how pissed he would be to learn that I live 2 streets away from your house"

I say and she laughs

"You say that now but you didn't see how hurt he was Hlali. Put the guy out of his misery and just call him"

She says and I shake my head no

"And say what Lara? Bandile is happy isn't he? I don't want to ruin that for him and his girlfriend"

She chuckles

"Argh we all know that you are not over him as much as he isn't over you Mihlali. Anyway, tell me about New York's dating pool"

She says and I laugh

“Believe it or not I never got to dating. With Jay and work. I just never found the time, I did go on dates but argh I was never interested in any of them so I ended up getting myself a B.O.B”

I say proudly and she laughs

“You mean to tell me all those hotties you met, you never got any? 3 Years Mihilali without sex?”

She asks laughing, I join her

“As I said. Battery Operated Boyfriend. No stress, no drama nothing, just pleasure all the way”

I say and she laughs even harder

“when and how did you use it with Jay?”

She asks and chuckle

“After he turned a year he had his own room and used it when everyone was sleeping, play some porno on my laptop with earphones and get it down”

“that is sad”

She says in stitches

“You left Bandile’s dick for a dildo”

She says and I frown

“That was so unnecessary”

I say but she doesn't care about how annoyed I am because she is having the time of her life making fun of me

“Anyway, mom got Jay into daycare”

I say

“Will he cope? With the Xhosa and all?”

I chuckle

“I have no idea, he's learning everyday hey”

I say impressed, he's better than when we first arrived. It's only been 4 days and he's already making progress

“that's good at least. So what about work?”

She asks

“I can only start next month. I got an offer to be the CEO at my old job”

I say

“Hlali that is amazing news babe. Wow dude!”

She says and pulls me into a hug

“What happened to the rest of the squad anyway?”

I ask and she shrugs

“Bontle moved to Joburg, work and stuff. Sean moved to the states, T also moved to Joburg he and Bontle got back together and T popped the question last year so they still planning the wedding”

She says

“that’s amazing, you should give me their numbers ey. It's been a while

at least Vuyo and Phiwo are still around”

I say and she nods

“that friendship ended though”

I frown

“Meaning?”

She shrugs

“Phiwo may have slept with Vuyo’s boyfriend so yeah. Friendship ended”

.

.

-YONELA NGESI

Between work and long unending shifts and always on call, I only ever get to do my shopping during the week. With Yandisa

home, food finishes quickly. I'm convinced he gets stoned but I don't have any proof either than the food that finishes quickly because between mom and me, food lasts. Ok I've only been back for 3 months and the food lasts cause we both don't eat much. I'm at the mall running my errands and here to buy the list of things Yandisa asked me to get.

"Yandisa I can't find this thing of yours here"

I say talking to him on the phone, I'm searching for this specific sauce he asked me to get

"That's because you won't get it at a mall Yoyo. It's on a stand by the robots, trust me it's very good"

He says and I sigh

"How about I send you money and you get it yourself instead. I'm on call remember?"

I say and she sighs

"fine. I'll get it myself then"

He says annoyed. I drop the call and go pay for the things I managed to get at Checkers. I take the plastic bags to my car in the parking, I place them on the floor and search for my car keys

"Yoza?"

A voice I haven't heard in 3 years says behind me. My God what is he doing here?! I turn around, my god he is still as Yummy as the last time I saw him just a little older and very clean and sexy!!!

"Biko, hi"

I say forcing a smile

"A hug at least?"

He says and opens his arms for me, I snuggle in and then we break the hug. He still smells amazing

"I didn't know you were back"

He says

"It's been a month. I should go"

I say unlocking the boot

"Not so fast Yonela, you just left! No calls, no nothing"

I sigh

"I guess you know how it feels when someone ghosts you for no reason"

I mumble but clearly he heard me

"Oh so you did it out of revenge? Wow how mature"

He says

“Biko I didn’t do it out of revenge. I’m sorry, but I should really take these home. I’m on call and...”

He nods

“I get it, you don’t want to talk to me. You don’t have to make excuses”

He says, I take out my work badge and show it to him

“I’m not making excuses”

Just then my phone rings and it's the hospital

“I have to go Biko. Bye”

CHAPTER 8

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

It is the day of my grandfather's funeral. I just finished washing Jay and myself, I dress him up into jeans and his favourite sneakers to avoid arguing with him. So this little rascal of mine has discovered this thing of calling mom to tell her when I don't do things his way and then I have mom on my case, they spoil him so much it's annoying.

"Mommy how do I look?"

He asks after I have put him on the floor and finished getting him dressed

"Like my little prince"

I say and she giggles

"I'm not little mom, uncle Biks says I'm a big boy"

He says proudly

"big boys don't tell when things don't go their way"

I say folding my arms and he pouts making me laugh, I go kneel in front of him

"I'm joking. You should tell mommy everything ok? Especially when a person does something you don't like"

I say and cup his face to kiss his forehead

“Yes mommy, I promise”

He says and I chuckle

“pinky promise?”

I say holding up my pinky, he links his to mine

“good. Now go downstairs and ask aunty Mange to make you something to eat”

I say, he calls both of them aunty Mange

“yes mommy”

He runs out of the room and leaves me chuckling to myself. I never imagined myself a mother to a 3 year old at the age of 25. It's funny how time flies, matter of fact I never imagined myself where I am today. I furthered my studies while I was in NYC and soon I'll be working on my PhD. I make the bed and clean up Jay's scattered toys and place them in a box. When I am done I get dressed into a black body hugging dress and sit in front of the mirror to fix my hair and apply lip gloss on my lips. With age I'll admit I have let myself go a little, I'm lazy to apply make up and go all facebeat. I keep my make up basic and simple plus I'm going to a funeral and applying make up will be a waste considering. I'm disturbed by a knock

“Come in”

I shout and the person walks in, it's mom

“Hey”

She says

“Morning mom, how are you?”

I ask and she shrugs sitting on the couch

“I guess reality struck, he’s gone and he’s never coming back”

She says

Advertisement

I make my way to sit next to her. I place my hand on her knee

“I’m sorry mom”

I say

“How are you?”

She asks

“sad”

I say honestly, she puts her hand over mine

“We’ll be fine. Will you be able to speak today?”

She asks

“I’d hate myself more if I didn’t say anything. I was his ‘woku’ after all”

She chuckles

“that was always a weird nickname ey and he didn’t want to let it go”

She says and we both laugh

“He was truly something else. He was an amazing person”

I say

“He truly was the best father and grandfather”

She chuckles

“I remember this one time he rocked up on campus to fetch me driving a spots car with a f*ckboy fade”

She laughs and so do i

“I gave him grief for it. Do you think he cared? He enjoyed the attention. He always knew he was a looker and he embraced it at all costs. Always so confident”

She says and I smile

“Even in old age, that man was confident. It hurts that Jay won't get to know him”

“At least he got to meet him before he passed”

Mom says and I nod. We decide to get up and end the pity party once. We get downstairs and Jay is sitting on the counter talking to Ise

“Let me guess, he called you Mange?”

I ask and she chuckles

“Doesn’t matter how many times I tell him, he just can't”

She says and mom laughs

“He’s only 3 guys please.”

She says and greets her grandson. We drive to my grandparents house to fetch grandma and then go to the church where the service will be held. Everyone speaks gracefully about him and soon it's my turn as the first grandchild. I walk up

“Good morning everyone. Thank you for coming to support us on this day. I am Mihlalikazi his first granddaughter”

I say and then take a deep breath

“All the way here I was rehearsing what I would say and now that I am finally here words fail me. There's never perfect words to say goodbye to anyone, especially when you knew this man right here as well as we did. My grandfather was not just a grandfather to me, he taught me how to defend myself, how to be the woman I am today, he was a father, a mother and a friend all in one. Sometimes I’d say things to him forgetting that I was still talking to my grandfather because we were that close and he was that chilled”

I wipe a tear and take another deep breath and let it out slowly

“grandpa I’m going to miss you, we all will. It breaks my hurt that my son won't get to experience what the rest of experienced growing up in front of you because he is going to miss out on having the most coolest, swaggiest great grandfather ever. Judging by the amount of full chairs in this church I think it's safe to say that you made an impact to so many people that they had to come and support us. I love you grandpa, rest easy Rhadie”

I say and rush down but spot Bandile sitting there with Troy and Lara. He was not supposed to come here. FLIP! I sit next to my son who climbs on my lap and wipes my eyes with the tissue rolled up in his fist.

CHAPTER 9

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

As I am walking someone crashes into my legs and halts to a stop, I look down and see this very cute boy. I'm standing with Lara, Troy and my brother we just got back from the cemetery and we at the Mbana residence

"Solly"

He says innocently, Lara picks him up

"hey little man, where's mommy?"

She asks and he shrugs

"These are mommy's friends. Uncle Bandile and uncle Bakho"

Lara says and he waves

"Hello, I know you"

He says that referring to me

"From where?"

I decide to asks and he thinks for a little

"Mommy had a picture of you back home"

He says

"There you are. Hey"

Imange says talking about the little kid, he giggles and buries himself in Lara's crook

"why? What is he running away from?"

Lara asks

"He doesn't want to eat his veggies. Jay come lets go, you know your mom is going to be mad"

Ima says and he turns and holds his hands out to her. She takes him laughing

"Also guys please follow me, Mihlali is still attending to some guests"

She says and we follow her, she leaves us in a room and then walks out.

"I can understand you not mentioning Mihlali being back but hiding a son? Seriously?"

I say to Lara and Troy

"It's a conversation you should be having with Mihlali"

Lara says defensive, I shake my head no

"Lara is right, it's a conversation you should be having with Mihlali bro. This is not the place for it either"

Bakho says and I just nod, Isenathi brings us food and also tells us that Mihlali will be with us shortly and just then Mihlali walks in and her eyes go straight to mine

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

I always knew I'd have to see him at some point but I didn't think I'd see him at my grandfather's funeral. I thought that maybe I would reach out to him a month after settling in but I guess that bridge I needed to cross came to me instead of me going to it. I help mom attend to our guests, Mange comes to me as I'm speaking with one of mom's colleague

"Sisi"

She says

Advertisement

I ask to be excused and attend to my sister

"Hey, what's up?"

I ask

"Jay ran off while I was feeding him, when I found him he was in Lara's arms and she was standing with uncle Bandile"

She says and I sigh

“Eish, ok thanks neh. Where are they now?”

I ask

“They in the lounge”

She says and I nod. She goes with Jay and I meet Ise

“Honey please get Lara and the people she’s with food ok?”

She nods and walks to the kitchen. People come to me and make small talk until most of them are gone and we left with mostly family and close friends. I make my way to get myself a plate, Jay is with mom now. I go to the lounge and my eyes automatically go to Bandile

“Uhm... Guys thank you so much for your support today, I appreciate it”

I say trying by all means to avoid looking at Bandile who is looking at me like I killed the president

“Sorry about your grandfather”

Bakho says and I smile sitting beside Lara

“Are you guys fine with the food or can I get you guys anything to drink?”

I ask nervously

“Ise said she would bring them babe. Sit down and relax! The hard part is over now”

Lara says brushing my thigh. My God I wish it was but I still have to deal with Bandile. Ise walks in followed by Jay who's carrying a can of coke, I give him a look and he smiles

"Nathi he doesn't drink acid drinks"

I say

"I didn't give it to him Hlali, I don't even know how he got it"

She explains

"But mommy"

He says pouting

"No Jay! Put it on the table. You are going to share my juice with me"

I say and he pouts

"he's really cute"

Bandile says

"Say thank you"

I tell him

"Thank you uncle"

He says still pouting. This one is very manipulative yoh

"Never pictured you as a strict mother"

Bakho says and I chuckle

“I never pictured her as a mom at all”

Lara says laughing

“Whatever friend. Jay always gets things done his way so I have to be a little strict here and there”

I say and Bakho nods

“Yeah kids can be like that at times”

He says

“How are your’s? they must have grown”

I say and he chuckles, Bandile walks out to the pool

“We have another one acatually, same age as this one. He’s 3 right?”

He asks and I nod

“Turning 3 on my birthday next month actually”

He chuckles

“Seems like you did a good job here though”

He says and I smile admiring my little creation. We continue chatting, Bandile walks in after a while

“Bakho we should leave”

He says, by now Jay is sleeping on the couch

“I’ll walk you guys out”

I say as Bakho gets up

“No need”

Bandile says

“I insist. Lara when Ise comes please tell her to take Jay to mom”

I say and she nods while we walk out I’m chatting with Bakho who is easy going while Bandile keeps quiet. We get outside

“Bakho may I speak with Bandile”

I say and he nods and walks to their car

“a 3 year old Mihlali? I can understand you hiding from me but to hide my son from me for 3 years Mihlali?”

I sigh

“Can we meet for breakfast tomorrow and talk about this? This is not the time or the place”

I say and he chuckles in disbelief

“Again we going by your wish? Queen Mihlali wants to suddenly sit down and talk and I need to avail myself”

He says and I sigh

“Fine, here is my card. You will call me when you are free then”

I say and am about to turn when he grabs my arm. I halt to a stop

“you don’t get it do you Mihlali”

I try and break out of his grip

“Bandile please, this is not the time nor the place. If you want us to talk then you will call me”

I say and yank my arm and he lets me.

CHAPTER 10

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

I get inside the car and Bakho starts the car and drives off

“being angry won't solve anything”

He says and I don't respond

“I get it, Mihlali hurt you by keeping Jay a secret but meet up with her and hear her out. The boy is yours Bandile, he looks like you. Everything about him is you”

He says

“I don't hate my son Bakho, I hate that Mihlali kept him from me this long. 3 Years Bakholise? No word, no nothing. My own son is calling me uncle. TF!”

I say and he sighs

“Should I drop you off at your place or you going to mom?”

He asks I shrug

“I think you and mom need to have a conversation”

He says driving towards Bantry Bay to where mom's house is. He drives in the yard and parks then we both go inside and the little ones rush to us all so excited. Bakho has 3 kids, 3 boys so far and his wife wants a daughter before they can stop having kids. The youngest just turned 3 in August. I pick him up

“Hello”

I greet him

“uncle”

He says and starts telling me about what they got up to during the day. We walk in and everyone is watching tv in the lounge

“How was the funeral?”

Mom asks after we’ve greeted them and settled down

“It was dignified, it was more packed than I thought it would be”

I say

“Your son has a son turning 3 next month”

Bakho says and mom sits up

“Huh?”

She says

“Mihlali is back and she has a son”

I say putting Bakho’s son on the floor

“Why was she quiet all these years?”

Mom asks and I shrug

“I don’t know, we didn’t get the time to talk”

I say and she shakes her head

“That’s bullshiit!”

I shoot her a look

“your son is just too angry with her”

Bakho says, I really wish he could shut up right now

“There's a child involved, put your anger aside and call Mihlali and hear her out. I want to meet my grandson tshini”

She says

“You already have 3 of them. Why do you want another one?”

I say sarcastically and she shoots me a killer look

“You will call Mihlali Bandile. I want to meet my son

Advertisement

I’ve already missed out on 3 years of his life”

she says and I chuckle

“When I’m ready to face her I’ll call her. I just need to process everything”

I say

“Hey you guys are back”

Lukho says walking down the stairs

“yep”

Bakho responds as she walks into the lounge and settles next to her husband. The kids are somewhere in the house

“Bandile has a son, he’s turning 3 next month”

Mom says and I roll my eyes.

“So we going to tell everyone now”

I say annoyed

“It's news tshini Bandile!”

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

When I get back inside the house Lara and Troy are ready to leave, she tells me that my mother took Jay. I walk them out and thank them for coming. After everyone has left it's just my family remaining, Jay is sleeping in Kittens room. I knock and let myself in

“Kitten hey”

I say walking in

“Hey, you spoke beautifully today”

She says and I smile and sit next to her

“How are you?”

I ask

“I’m at peace. He’s gone Hlali and he’s never coming back”

She says, I rub her knee

“I’m sorry”

I say and she shakes her head no

“He gave me the best gift I could ask for, you guys.”

She says and I smile

“Your mother is forcing me to move in with them”

I chuckle

“Well you can't stay here alone Kitten”

I say and she shoots me a look

“This is my house, my husband built this for me”

She says defensively

“I understand that but Kitten we can't let you stay in this big house alone. You can always come and visit it when you want while living with mom”

I suggest and she shrugs

“Whatever. How was it seeing Bandile after so long?”

She asks and I shrug

“He’s angry at me for keeping Jay from him I guess”

She raises an eyebrow

“Surely you weren't expecting roses and chocolates for keeping his child away from him for 3 years now”

She fires

“I know Kitten”

“why did you do it anyway?”

She asks and I shrug

“I don’t know honestly. When I moved to New York I wanted a fresh start away from everything. When I found out I was pregnant he was the first person I wanted to call but I couldn’t, I was afraid that he had probably moved on and that maybe I’d be ruining things in his new relationship so I kept it to myself. I kept thinking that maybe I’d bump into him at work functions but nothing. I never met up with him anywhere so eventually I convinced myself that maybe it was God giving me signs that I didn’t have to bother him with all this”

I say and she chuckles

“That’s some b.s you selling there child. So it never bothered you when Jay asked about his father?”

I shrug

“I always avoided it, changed the topic or something just so we don’t talk about it. I don’t know Kitten. Bandile has a girlfriend and me being back doesn’t make things any easier”

I say and she nods

“If Bandile and his girlfriend are in love as you assume them to be then you’ll allow Bandile to have a relationship with his son. You and him can co-parent without you ruining anything he has with the woman unless you think otherwise?”

She says and I shrug

“I don’t know what to think Kitten. I guess I’ll have to wait for him to reach out”

CHAPTER 11

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

I call Mihlali after leaving home and she answers after a while

“Hello”

She says

“Hi, this is Bandile. Can we talk? Where are you?”

I ask, sounds like she’s driving

“I am on the way to my place, can we meet tomorrow instead”

She says sounding really drained but the jerk in me doesn’t want to give her the satisfaction

“Send me your location and I’ll come to you”

I say and she sighs and calls out her location, I’m surprised to hear that she lives 2 streets away from Troy and Lara’s house. I drive to her place and drive inside the yard right after her car. I park behind her car and she gets out. I walk over to her, she opens the back door

“Let me”

I offer and she stands aside, I pull out a sleeping Jay

“Thank you”

She says and I nod. She takes a bag out and then leads the way; he is such a light weight. She walks up to the door and opens it the stands aside for me. This whole time we both quiet as she leads the way to the bedroom, she opens up the blankets for him and I place him in. She walks to the closet and comes back with his pj's then starts undressing him, she pats him a little and tells him to go and pee, he makes his way to the bathroom with his eyes half open

“Will he manage?”

I ask and she nods

“He'll manage”

She says confidently. He walks back in and then she helps him into a onesie while I stand and watch her every move. She tucks him in

“I love you mommy”

He says in his sleepy voice, she smiles

“I love you too baby”

She says and then kisses his forehead and stands up preparing to leave, she switches on a side lamp that makes the room look like an aquarium and turns off the main light.

“Can I get you anything?”

She asks as soon as we get to the lounge

“Wine please”

I say and she gets up and walks to the kitchen. Mihlali still looks as amazing as she did when she left

Advertisement

I’m shocked she has a 3 year old yet she still looks this fine! She walks in with a bottle of red and 2 glasses then pours for the both of us.

“So, what do you want to know?”

She asks stretching, I take a sip of the wine and pat on my lap she looks at me confused

“You’ve been standing most of the day. Bring your feet”

I offer and she looks at me still stunned but she places her feet on my lap

“Thank you”

She say, I place the wine on the table and start massaging her feet. Force of habit I guess. I myself don’t know why I’m doing this

“So?”

She says

“Everything Mihlali. Why you left and never looked back? Why you didn’t think to tell me about our son Mihlali? Why you went about the way you went with things?”

she takes a sip of her wine before responding

“Honestly? I was scared”

She says and I frown confused

“Scared of what Mihlali? You the one that left me. You ended things with me Mihlali not the other way around”

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

I knew we would have to have this conversation, I just didn’t think it would be today. Watching him massage my feet so gently feels so good, Bandile always was a gentleman but I don’t know why he’s being so kind to me.

“I understand that I hurt you Bandile really bad with what I did. At this point nothing I say will make you feel any better. It won't be good enough”

I say and he stops massaging me

“I need real answers Mihlali, if I was so angry then I wouldn’t be here right now”

He says

“Bandile when I left, I loved you. I never stopped just because I was miles away from you. I didn’t even know I was pregnant when I left until late and I swear when I found out you were the first person I wanted to tell but I didn’t tell you. I didn’t tell you because I was scared that you’d think I’m trying to trap you with a baby or something. I was scared that maybe you had moved on already and I was only going to ruin things between you and your new girlfriend at the time. I’m sorry I kept you away from your son this long, I didn’t know how you would take having a child considering we never spoke of having a family so I just assumed you didn’t want children and that bringing him here or telling you about him you would reject him or something. I ju..st I don’t know Bandile. A lot was going on in my mind at the time and I felt it best to keep the pregnancy to myself and to keep Jay to myself”

I explain hoping my explanation makes some kind of sense, he gulps down the wine and pours another glass

“Mihlali I loved you, I would have never rejected you because of our son. You’ve seen me with my brother’s kids and you know how much I adore them. How could you think such of me?”

I shrug at his accusatory tone

“Look, I cannot change the past. I cannot undo what I did. You’ve already missed out on a lot in his life and at this point I would really like to give you back the time you lost. But that is only if you want a relationship with him. I don’t want a man that won't be fully present for my son”

I say and he frowns

“I would never not be there for my son Mihlali. We’ll co-parent if that’s what you want. I just want a relationship with my son that’s all”

CHAPTER 12

-BANDILE TSHAWE

“I should leave, it's getting pretty late”

I say because I'm afraid of what will happen if we drink another bottle of wine. Being with Mihlali right now and catching up feels like old times, it's like she never left. We vibing and talking, we just finished our 3rd bottle

“Will you be able to drive?”

She asks getting up, I shrug

“I should be”

I say, she looks at the time

“Bandile it's 12 O'Clock. Sleep over, you'll leave early in the morning”

She suggests, I shrug

“I don't know Hlali...”

I say and she shakes her head

“No, I insist. It's late and you half intoxicated. Sleep over you'll leave in the morning”

She says and I feel so cornered but I nod anyway

“Fine”

I say

“Come”

She says and I follow her upstairs.

“I haven’t gotten beddings and pillows for the spare room. It's been busy ever since I got back”

“I understand. It's not like we’ve never shared a bed before”

I say and she chuckles

“Yeah I guess”

She opens the door to her room, I walk in and she follows behind me. She walks to the closet and comes back wearing my old t-shirt

“You still have that?”

She giggles

“there's a lot of your stuff I still have. For some reason I could never get rid of them”

She says looking down

“That’s uh.. That’s..”

“Creepy? I know”

She says shyly and walks to bed. I get out of my suit and I’m left in my briefs and join her in bed. I’m conflicted in holding her.

“So did you have a boyfriend back in New York?”

I ask and she turns around to face me

“No, I didn’t”

She answers

“But you’ve been seeing someone. How long?”

She asks, I don’t know what to make of her tone. I could always read Mihlali through her eyes and right now it's dark so I can't see her eyes and neither can I see her facial expression

“a year and 6 months”

“And do you love her?”

She asks and for some reason I have to think of my answer, I think I did love her until I saw Mihlali

“I’m sorry, I shouldn’t have asked”

She says and she turns around

“Good night Bandile”

She says

Advertisement

I lean in closer and spoon her pulling me close to me so I breathe down on her neck

“A few days I go I probably would have answered without a doubt but having you back here in my arms changes everything. It shouldn’t but it does Mihlali. I never stopped loving you and it doesn’t seem like I will be over you anytime soon”

I say and she takes a deep breath and lets it out

“But you have a girlfriend and I have to respect that. For her sake and mine”

She says

“Please look at me”

I beg

“Bandile we shouldn’t do this, we shouldn’t even be having this conversation”

She says

“Please turn around Bhabha”

I say and as if compelled she turns to face me

“Still gets to you huh?”

I ask and she giggles

“You have no idea”

I chuckle, I cup her cheek

“What are you doing?”

She asks

“Something I’ll probably regret if I don’t”

I say and lean in to kiss her, at first she doesn’t respond but she gives in and our lips dance to a tune of their own, I dip my tongue into her mouth and she lets me. This right here feels like home. Our kiss is slow and unrushed, I flip us over so that I am on top of her. Lets blame my actions on the wine bottles we finished earlier for now. I kiss her and she’s very responsive to my kisses and my touch, my one hand is pressing on the bed for balance and the other is roaming her body exploring for hidden treasures. I move from her lips to her neck and she doesn’t stop me but moans instead motivating me to continue. I go all the way down and lick and suck her, she moans out my name begging and pleading for me to make her cum. She releases in my mouth and I move back up to her face and kiss her while trying to insert my shaft, she’s so wet! She’s so sexy and so damn hot.

“Aaaaah”

She screams out in my mouth as the tip goes in

“I’m sorry”

I say

“It's been 3 years”

She says and I chuckle while pushing in slowly as she adjusts to accommodate all of me. She gasps when I'm all in arching off the bed. She takes a deep breath, I watch her intently

"Move slow, it's a little painful"

She says, I nod and move slowly. I don't remember her this tight but then again that was 3 years ago. How does she have a child and yet still remain as tight as the first time we had sex?

"Faster"

She says and I pick up the pace hitting a spot I know is enough to make her juices flow. She releases and I'm about to pull out when she holds me tightly. I cum inside her and then she lets me go. I get off and go to the bathroom to wipe myself clean, wash it with warm water and return to the room to wipe her clean.

"You didn't have to"

She says

"What kind of gentleman do you take me for?"

She giggles

"Old habits die hard I guess"

She says, I finish wiping her clean and take the towel back to the sink, rinse it and hang it then go back to switch the lights off and join her. I pull her to me and cuddle her.

“I’ll buy the morning after tomorrow”

She says and I nod and kiss the top of her head

“Rest”

CHAPTER 13

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

The first thing I smell is Bandile's cologne before I even open my eyes not forgetting his arm under my neck and his hand wrapped under my breasts holding me tightly. F*CK!!! Last night shouldn't have happened but Bandile + 3 bottles of wine will do things down there that shouldn't happen.

"Bandile"

I call out but he doesn't respond

"Bandile"

I call out again this time around tapping his arm

"Mmmh?"

He mumbles

"Bandile wake up"

"I'm awake"

He says sounding annoyed, I remove his hand from under my boobs

"You have to leave"

I say getting up and searching for the t-shirt from last night. My head is pounding painfully. He doesn't respond, I tap him annoyed

"Bandile! You have to wake up and leave"

I say and he opens his eyes. He gets up off the bed naked and walks to the bathroom with a very hard dick. How did I ever leave all this mara? I stand and get lost in his ass for a minute.

"Snap out of it!"

I scold myself and look for the t-shirt under the bed

"Now this is a sight for sore eyes"

He says

"I am definitely awake right now"

He says and I quickly pull the t-shirt and wear cover my body with it

"You have to leave"

I say again and he chuckles

"You really are sexy"

He says

"And you have a girlfriend! Go mahn Bandile"

His facial expression switches up to sour same time and his boner goes down

“Look, I don’t want to confuse my son”

I say

“Our son Mihlali and how the hell will you confuse him? I am his father”

He says getting dressed

“Yes you are his father but Bandile he doesn’t know you like that. Jay has never had a “father” and I don’t want to confuse him just yet”

I say and he shake his head

“you not being fair Mihlali. He’s my son, he needs to know I’m his father”

He says and I sigh and sit down wearing the t-shirt

“And that time will come Bandile I promise you but for now I don’t want to confuse him. He thinks you my friend”

I say and he sighs loudly

“Fine, can I come and see him later? Can I take you guys out for lunch?”

I nod

“Yes but we will have to take everything slow. He’s too young for all change”

He gets up

“Fine”

He says and I walk him downstairs, we get to the door

“Don’t forget to get the morning after”

He says and I nod

“I will make sure I don’t forget”

I say and he nods and walks to his car. I lock the door and head back to bed, Sex with Bandile always was an exercise. It's around 6am and Jay wakes up around this time. I walk to his room and he’s still sleeping

I walk to my room and get into bed and try get some more sleep.

I am woken up by my phone ringing, I don’t even check the screen

“Hello?”

I mumble when the door opens

“Mihlali this is Bandile, please check my watch on the pedestal or lounge”

He says

“Ok I’ll look for it”

I say and end the call. I remove the blanket and he’s climbing on the bed

“Morning my baby”

I say, he slides in next to me

“Mommy whose is this?”

He says showing me a watch

“It's mommy’s friend’s watch. He forgot it last night”

I say and he nods

“Put it back and lets sleep”

I say and he returns it on the pedestal

“But I don’t want to sleep, I’m hungry”

He says

“Ok I’ll make us something to eat and then I’ll call uncle Biko to come and fetch you ok?”

He nods with the widest smile and gets off the bed. I get off too and we make our way to the kitchen

“Honey”

He looks at me

“Do you want a daddy?”

I ask and he frowns confused

“Huh?”

I chuckle, he looks so much like his father when he frowns.

There's this thing they do with their lips sort of like pouting or something

“Remember I told you your father is in Cape Town?”

I ask and he nods

“We in Cape Town”

He says and I nod with a smile

“He wants to meet you. Do you want to meet him?”

I ask and he thinks for a little

“Is he going to play with me like grandpa and uncle Biks?”

I laugh

“Yes baby he will”

He nods

“yes”

I am left conflicted and to who described a father to him like that. It couldn't possibly be my father so it's Biko. I wonder what else he's told him

"Was it uncle Biko who told you that?"

He nods

"Yes, he said a father is someone like grandpa and him"

I nod

"So you want a father?"

He nods

"Will he live with us like grandma lives with grandpa?"

He asks and I shake my head no, he frowns

"Why?"

He asks

"Because my baby not every mother and father live together. He has a lot of work to do so he can't stay with us but I promise you he will visit you every day"

I assure him and he smiles all so happy

"So do you want to spend the day with him or uncle Biko?"

I ask him

“Can we spend the day with him?”

He asks

“You want me to spend the day with you and your father?”

I ask and he nods

“yes”

I shake my head no

“You remember how you used to spend the day with uncle Peter?”

He nods

“It will have to be like that. I have to do some work so he will be here to fetch you and you guys will do everything you love ok?”

CHAPTER 14

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

I should feel bad for sleeping with Mihlali but for some weird reason I don't. I notice when I park my car that I forgot my watch at Mihlali's house, I call her and then after the call I make my way inside the house. When I walk in I find Qhawe sleeping on the couch, I sigh and walk over to pick her up. I kiss her forehead as I head upstairs, she flutters her eyes open.

"When did you come in?"

She asks

"Now, sleep ok"

I say and get into the room and place her on the bed, she looks at me

"Is this how things are going to be from hereon?"

She asks after I placed her on the bed

"Meaning?"

I ask walking to the closet to change out of my clothes

"You've never not slept home Bandile and even when you not coming back you send a text or you call me"

She says, I can't even miss the hurt laced in her voice

“Que it's not what you think”

I say while still getting out of my things. I walk back into the room and get in under the covers beside her

“Then what is going on Bandile? When you left you were going to Mihlali’s home for a funeral and then the next thing you don’t come back”

She says and I sigh

“you even smell of woman”

She says and I sigh

“Honestly, I spent the night at Mihlali’s house. I needed answers about our son”

I explain

“Needing answers about your son requires you and her talking over alcohol and you coming home the next day? Bandile I’m not stupid

don’t try and play me”

She says sitting up on the bed. Please understand I have never cheated on anyone before so I don’t know the tricks and the trades of cheating. I sit up too

“Qhawe I’m sorry I didn’t sleep home last night. I should have called you or texted you and I am sorry I didn’t do any of that”

I say and she chuckles in disbelief

“Did you sleep with her?”

She asks looking down, I keep quiet

“Did you sleep with her Bandile?”

She asks again

“Yes I did”

I admit and I see the tears roll down her cheeks

“Did you guys use a condom?”

“Qha...”

She shakes her head

“Just answer me honestly please”

I sigh

“No we didn’t”

She gets up off the bed and so do i

“I tried, I really did but I can't. Bandile mna I love you, you made me fall in love with you or rather the person you pretended to be to me”

She says

“I never pretended to be anything I wasn’t Qhawe that’s not fair”

I argue

“So it's fair that your ex comes to town and suddenly you distant towards me and as if that’s not worse you go on and sleep with her Bandile without a f*cking condom? Is that fair to you?”

She yells and I sigh and sit on the edge of the bed as she packs some of her things

“You know what hurts? The fact that not once this whole time have you said you love me. Ever since she landed I haven’t heard you say those words to me. You love her and I could never get the kind of love you give her”

She says and I get up and walk over to her

“Don’t come any closer Bandile”

She says holding her hand out but I don’t stop and walk over to her and pull her to my chest. She doesn’t fight me physically but swears at me with every swear word that comes to her mind and spew words of hate as I hold her tightly against my chest

“I am so sorry I hurt you Qhawe”

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

Biko walks in looking fresh as ever, he hasn't been taking it well this thing Pamela did but he's getting there I guess. His nephew runs to him and they walk into the lounge with him on his uncle's arm.

"Sis wam"

He says sitting beside me

"Hey bhuti, how are you?"

"Good thanks sis and yourself?"

He asks handing me the morning after pills

"good"

I say and he chuckles

"No doubt about that! You should take that before you forget"

He says and I laugh getting up off the chair. I walk to the kitchen and drink the pill then go back to them.

"So what happened? With who?"

He asks and I laugh

"Are we really having this conversation?"

He nods like a little kid putting Jay down to go and play

“Don’t make yourself dirty ok”

I say and he nods leaving us alone

“Bandile slept over, we finished 3 bottles of wine and one thing led to another”

He laughs

“So you guys wanted to make a Bandile Junior?”

He says and I roll my eyes

“you so annoying Biko mahn!”

He chuckles

“What? I’m just asking haibo. What about his girlfriend?”

I shrug

“I know I probably sound like a bitch right now but I don’t regret it. I enjoyed every minute of it Biko”

He chuckles

“Too much information Mihlali. So does this mean you and Bandile are working things out?”

He asks and I shrug

“I’d like for us to pick up where we left off but sadly it's not like that. He has a girlfriend and I don’t want to come between them”

I say and he chuckles

“But you mos def came on the nigga last night”

I punch him and hit him with a pillow, he laughs

“Biko you’re annoying! I hate you bhuti wam shame”

I say and he chuckles, we are disturbed by a knock

“I’ll go and get it”

He says while getting up and still laughing at me. A few minutes he walks in with Bandile

“You early”

CHAPTER 15

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

“No, you not dressed yet?”

I say because she looks like she just woke up

“I am not going with you guys”

She says dropping a bomb on me, I frown

“What do you mean?”

She shrugs

“I want you and Jay to know each other proper without me. Learn each other and have fun. He’s a simple kid, like any kid he likes sweet things but I don’t give him much of those and he doesn’t drink Coke because it messes with his stomach”

She says

“he hates veggies like any normal kid”

Biko adds and I nod

“Will that be all?”

I ask

“He will tell you what he doesn’t like and what he likes. I would however suggest that you guys go to the game arcade since there's a lot of things to play with”

She says and I nod

“So does he know he’s going out with me?”

She nods

“I told him you are his father and he’s looking forward to spending some time with you”

I frown

“I thought you were going to wait”

She shrugs

“I figured I owe it to both of ya’ll. Biko can you please go and get him”

She says and Biko gets up

“Mihlali this is... I don’t know what to say”

She takes something from her pocket and hands it to me

“Here’s your watch. I hope I didn’t get you into trouble with your girlfriend”

She says, I sigh

“She dumped me”

I say and she chuckle’s

“I’m sorry she dumped you, You telling me after all these years you still can't lie?”

I shrug

“You don’t gain anything by lying”

I say and she nods

“Jay can't lie too”

I chuckle

“Honestly, he just comes clean when confronted. He has so much of you in him than me”

She says with a proud smile

“So he’s just Junior?”

I ask and she shakes her head no

“He’s Lwando Junior, I didn’t want my son being called BJ”

I laugh

“So you thought of naming him after me?”

She smiles with a shrug

“Yes but the thought of other kids making fun of him because of such a nickname”

I nod

“I guess I understand”

Jay walks in with Biko and runs to hide beside Mihlali laughing

“Woah and the noise?”

She asks

“Your little rascal didn’t want to pack up his toys”

Mihlali gives him a look and she frowns, I notice that he pulls the same face I do when I frown and smile to myself

“Nana go and pack your things ok, daddy is here. You didn’t even greet him”

She says and he walks over to me, I pick him up and place him on my lap

“Hello daddy”

He says and I smile

“Hello little man

Advertisement

I am Bandile Tshawe and who are you?”

“My name is Lwando Junior but call me Jay. Mommy said I’ll spend the day with you”

He says and I smile

“Of cause, do you want to spend the day with me? My brother has children your age you can play with”

He smiles looking all so excited nodding yes

“But first you need to pack up your toys now off you go Junior”

Mihlali says and he pouts getting off me and he walks out

“He’s cute”

I say and she smiles and nods

“yeah he is”

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

Bandile and Jay leave and I’m left with Biko

“So when are you leaving?”

I ask and he chuckles

“Want me gone already?”

he asks and I nod

“I want to sleep”

He laughs

“Wow! Bandile really wore you out”

He says still in stitches, I shove him

“You not funny. I tried sleeping but with Jay I couldn’t and with the hangover”

He chuckles

“Fine I’ll leave you to sleep but you better go and visit your parents”

He says and I roll my eyes

“I don’t have a choice. I’ll go when I wake up”

I get up and so does he, he hugs me and walks to the door. I’m about to lock when Lara’s car parks inside the yard.

“I guess you can kiss sleep goodbye”

He whispers and I sigh

“I guess. Bye bro”

I say and he and Lara greet each other as he walks to his car

“You look glowy”

She says pulling me into a hug, I giggle

“Hey friend, what are you doing here this early?”

I ask and she shrugs

“I missed my friend haibo. How are you after last?”

She asks as we walk in, we head up to my room

“Bandile called me last night wanting to talk and understand things”

I say and she chuckles

“Explains the glow. He slept over didn’t he? Que called Troy crying this morning so he had to go and fetch her and bring her to our house”

I sigh

“He told me they broke up. I didn’t mean for things to happen last night I swear, one minute we were talking and the next. Everything just happened all too fast Lara. I didn’t mean to ruin his relationship”

I say burying my face in my palms

“Hey it's ok. It's Bandile’s fault as much as it is yours. He’s the one that’s in a relationship here not you”

She says brushing my back

“It doesn’t change anything Lara. This is why I stayed away, I didn’t want to be some home wrecker and now I’m exactly what I didn’t want to become”

She sighs

“Look, Bandile and Que were never going to work out. You did them both a favour, Bandile never got over you and Que was never going to replace you. I understand you hate that you came between them but it happened ok and there's nothing you can do about it”

Lara says and I sigh

“Anyway where’s Jay?”

She asks

“He left with Bandile. I told him that Bandile is his father and they off spending the day together”

CHAPTER 16

-BANDILE TSHAWE

I normally babysit or rather chill with Bakho's kids so hanging out with Jay shouldn't be so hard right?

"Do you know how to speak Xhosa?"

I ask him as we drive out of his mother's yard, I steal a glance at him on the rear view mirror

"A little. Mommy taught me a little"

He says, I cannot believe I'm a father. My phone rings and it's Qhawe, I answer

"Hello?"

I say

"Bandile hi, are you around? I'd like to get the rest of my stuff"

She says, I sigh

"I am not home at the moment. Qhawe can we talk later please, I'll come to wherever you are"

I say in a pleading tone, I don't like how things ended between us

"I have nothing to say to you Bandile. I'll leave the key in the potplant at the door"

She says

“Qhawe please, I’m begging you”

I say and she sighs loudly

“Fine. I’ll text you”

She says and drops the call on me. I sigh and then glance at Jay who is playing with his hands and looking outside

“So where do you want us to go?”

I ask him and he shrugs

“I don’t know Cape Town, mommy and I haven’t gone out”

He explains and I smile to myself

“Ok first we will go and fetch your cousins and then we’ll all go out ok? How does that sound?”

He smiles and nods. I drive to my mother’s house and park inside the yard and then Jay and I get out of the car. We walk to the door and I knock before opening the door. Mom is walking down the stairs

“Morning Mam’Tshawe”

She looks at me stunned and then her eyes go to Jay

“Bandile Hi, nguyeh loh?” (Is this him)

She asks and Jay shoots me a look, it's not so much as an "Explain what she means" but more of a "How does she know me?" look, I chuckle

"This is your other grandmother

did mommy ever tell you that you have a grandmother from your father's side too?"

I ask and he nods

"Yes"

He says and I smile

"Go and greet your grandmother then"

I say and he walks over slowly as mom reaches the last step. She picks him up

"You are so light, hasn't your mother been feeding you?"

She asks while tickling him, he's laughing and pleading for her to stop. We walk to the lounge as they introduce themselves to the other

"You are so cute"

Mom says and then she looks at me

"He is the yellow bone version of you"

Mom says and I laugh

“he had to take something from his mother”

I say and she chuckles

“I’ll go and get the kids neh, I want to take all of them out for breakfast and go and play”

I say getting up

“Want to come with me to go and call your cousins?”

I ask and he nods, he gets off mom’s lap and we walk to the play room. We knock once before going in and they all get up all excited to see me

“Uncle Bandile”

The eldest says and the rest say the same coming to me full speed and hugging me, I break it

“Woah you guys calm down. This is your cousin Junior”

I say

“Be nice to him ok?”

I warn and they all crowd him asking him all kinds of questions and Jay excited as they are answering their questions. I like how he seems shy at first but opens up a little to you.

“Guys are you ready to go?”

I ask them and they nod

“Ok then, let us go! We’ll have to go in mommy’s car”

I say walking out to look for Lukho and bumping into her in the Kitchen

“Hello”

She greets with her ever so warm smile

“Hey, how are you?”

I ask

“Good thank you and yourself? Where is the little one?”

She asks and I chuckle at how excited she is

“He is with your sons, I need you to please borrow me your car. I’ll leave mine here”

I say and she nods

“I’ll get you the key but first I have to meet your son”

She says leaving me in the kitchen. WOW! I walk out to the lounge and sit with mom

“So you and Mihlali spoke?”

She says and I nod

“And how does Qhawe feel about you having a son?”

She asks and I shrug

“She doesn’t have much of a choice”

She squints her eyes at me

“Bandile out with it”

She says and I frown

“You never could lie my baby so tell me the truth”

She says with a straight face

“Fine, I spent the night at Mihlali’s house and came back this morning around 5am. I think Qhawe and I broke up”

I say and she sighs

“Are you ok?”

I shrug

“I am, I mean the woman I have loved and wanted to be with for the past three years is back and seems like I still have a chance with her”

I say and she nods

“I understand that but Bandile this is the same woman that just up’d and left you, she kept your son from you for 3 years”

She says and I nod

“I know that mom and we spoke about it and she apologised. Mom I had all the means to make our relationship work as a

long distance but I didn't. I didn't fight hard enough for her, Mihlali was fresh out of Varsity and I was wrong to make her choose between me and her career when it was just taking off"

I say and she nods

"Her pussy must be fire for you to make excuses for her all of a sudden. Just be careful Bandile"

She says and I frown

"I thought you like Mihlali"

She shrugs

"I did like her at some point but I don't like the way she does things. Bandile you sacrificed so much for her and when she was faced with an opportunity she didn't even think twice to leave. I'm just worried about you here and your heart. I'm not implying she doesn't love you but she didn't fight hard enough to be with and as for keeping Jay from you this long. I don't know"

She says and I get her point

"I understand your feelings towards her mom but maybe this time will be different. Mom I liked Qhawe and you know that but I could never marry her, at least not for the right reasons"

She nods

“Eyababini ayingenwa”(What involves 2 people needs no third party)

The way she says the term makes me crack up a little

“Wow mom”

She shrugs

“Mihlali will just have to prove herself to me that’s all”

CHAPTER 17

-YONELA NGESI

Ever since I got home I've been working like a slave. Today I am finally off and will be off even tomorrow. Awo called me and suggested we go out later tonight and hit the club, according to her it's not right that I am 24 and still a virgin. She thinks it time I got laid, imagine. Anyway I don't have many friends since being here and with Awo and Busi at work at the moment I am stuck at home cleaning the whole house since I don't know what to do with my day off and all. Yandisa has gone out to meet some friends and mom is at some church thing. I'm glad I could help my mother out with everything because at least now her weekends are actually weekends and she gets to do what people her age do on weekends like go to church and probably drool on the pastor or something. Who knows? But I am happy. I finish cleaning and then take a nice long bath to relax my muscles. It's been a while since I pampered myself anyway and I am not your manicure type of girl but I do love going to the spa just to get a nice relaxing massage. I walk out of the bath when I'm done with everything and my phone just stopped ringing, it rings again and I answer it

"Hello"

I say

“Your number is really hard to get Miss Ngesi”

The caller says, I look at my screen and it's an unsaved number

“Uhm... who is this?”

I ask

“Ouch, you’ve forgotten how I sound already?”

He asks and it hits me, only Bikokuhle can be this corky and only he is capable of getting my number without me giving it to him

“Biko”

I say rolling my eyes

“You don’t sound so happy to hear from me”

He says

“I wasn’t expecting to hear from you, at least not like this”

I say

“I understand. Listen Yoza, I understand that today is your day off an...”

He doesn’t even finish his sentence when I ask him

“how do you know that?”

I ask him and he chuckles

“Come on Yoza, I’m Bikokuhle Mtwá. I get what I want”

He says cockishly annoying

“What do you want Biko?”

I say annoyed

“Ok I’m sorry for being so cocky. I want to take you out for lunch please”

He says quickly

“Biko I am...”

I start off trying to think of an excuse to not see him. Biko is still too damn hot and sexy or even more and I am afraid that I might not be able to resist him now as well as I could when I was younger. I won't lie, part of me always wished to bump into him just this once

part of me always wondered where our relationship would be if we had given it a shot

“Please Yonela, if you hate it then I promise I won't ever bother you again”

He says and I sigh

“fine. I’ll text you the address”

I say

“thank you. I promise to make it worth your while”

He says sounding happy

“I will see. Bye Biko”

I say and cut the call and resume what I was about to do and that is to lotion my body. A text pops up on my screen and it reads “dress up” from Biko. I save his number and then finish everything then go to my closet and I can't find anything cute at all. Shiiit! How do you dress up when you barely go out let alone dress up? With a demanding job I don't have the time to shop for cute outfits. I call the one person I know and that can help and that is this other patient of mine and ask her to hook me up with a sexy red body hugging dress and a pair of heels. My braids are so old and I don't have the time to renew them, I am so screwed. My dress is delivered with a pair of gold heels. I slip everything on and fix my braids into a neat bun then look at myself in the mirror and apply lipstick to match my dress. To say I look good would be an understatement because I have never looked this beautiful before. I don't sit in front of a mirror and beat my face up because I don't have the time and when we do go out my friends always dress me up. I send Biko my location and wait for him in the lounge, I text Yandisa telling him I'm not home and that he should cook supper for him and mom. He calls me telling me he's outside, I fix my dress and steal one last look at myself before walking out, he's driving a

mustang and dare I say he looks hot in the car. He gets off and meets me half way with his jaw on the floor

“Uhhm, hey Yoza”

He says hugging me tightly

“Hi”

I say coldly just to spite him not wanting to admit to myself how sexy he looks right now in chino's, a shirt and tie with a blazer. Calm down. I warn myself and break the hug

“You look amazing”

He says, I smile

“Thank you”

That's the expression I was going for and I am glad to have nailed it, he whistles as we walk to the car

“Dammit Yoza!”

He says and I chuckle

“What Biko?”

He shakes his head and opens the car door for me, I sit and then he closes it and walks to his side. He takes one last look at me before starting the car

“So where are we going that I needed to dress up? I hope I’m not over dressed”

I say and he shakes his head

“You look perfect!”

CHAPTER 18

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

I park outside this new restaurant that is due to launch Monday night, I helped the owner with the construction and everything so he pulled this favour for me. Seeing Yonela walk out of the house looking like that, for a split second I envisioned her as my wife dressed like that to work every single day and me being the jealous guy I am being the one to drop her off every single day and kissing her goodbye outside the car to mark my territory just because I can. I don't think I have ever seen her look this hot before! I have to mentally slap myself to behave and not reach for her thighs. She's killing me in this dress of hers. We walk in and are led to our table

"Are we at the right place?"

She asks and I chuckle

"Yeah, why?"

I ask and she shrugs

"It's so empty"

She says as I pull the chair open for her to sit

"I know the owner and asked him to do this favour for me"

I say and she nods as I sit down opposite her

“You really look beautiful Yoza”

I say and she smiles shyly

“You clean up well yourself”

She says and I smile, a waiter pours us champagne

“I don’t drink”

Yoza says, I’m shocked she still doesn’t with her kind of job

“Juice will do please”

She says and the waiter nods and walks away

“Still an angel?”

She shrugs

“If that’s what you want to call me then I guess I am. How did you get my number?”

She asks and I chuckle

“Lets see how the day goes and if you still want to see me after this then I promise I will tell you how I got it”

I say and she rolls her eyes

“Fine. So what have you been up to all these years?”

I shrug

“Finished my civil, graduated and got a job. Been busy with that and what about you?”

I ask and she shakes her head

“You know that’s not what I’m asking Biko”

The waiter places her juice in front of her and then we order our starters and he leaves

“Ask what you want to know Yonela”

She takes a deep breath and lets it out

“I don’t imagine your girlfriend is ok with you hanging out with me”

She says and I chuckle

“She and I broke up and week ago I think”

She gasps

“I’m sorry to hear that”

I shrug

“It's ok Yoza”

I say and she sips her drink

“And you, surely your boyfriend is not ok with this”

She giggles

“If I had one I’m sure he wouldn’t be”

I mentally do a fist pump, at least she’s still single

“Why if I may ask”

She looks at me confused

“I mean how is it that you don’t have a boyfriend?”

She shrugs

“I’ve been busy with school and work so I never had the time”

She explains and I nod

“Yoza when you lef...”

She shakes her head no

“Can we not go back there please”

She says

“Please Yoza, When I left after Mikayla’s death there was a lot of unresolved feelings between us. I couldn’t stay in the state I was in, I needed a break, I needed some time to heal and being here with you I wasn’t going to be able to do that a...”

She touches my hand

“Biko it's fine

Advertisement

it doesn't matter what I said that day. We good"

She says, that feels like a dagger straight to the heart

"Yonela tell me you don't feel the same way you did anymore and I promise to leave you alone"

She gulps down her juice

"Biko can we not do this"

I shake my head no

"The last time I saw you we kissed like our lives depended on that kiss. I never forgot it and I know you never did too and maybe that's part of the reason you never dated... because you still felt something for me?"

I ask in a way and she shrugs

"Does it matter if I did or still do?"

She asks and clasps her mouth in shock

"So you do still feel something for me?"

She shrugs

"I.. that came out wrong"

She says and I chuckle

“Yoza lets stop torturing ourselves and lets give us a shot. There's nobody standing in my way and there's definitely nobody in your way”

I say and she thinks for a while

“Biko i have a demanding job and a relationship is the last thing I need”

She says

“My job is also demanding but I believe that we can manage, we can make it work if we willing to make it work”

Our starters are brought

“May I have that glass of champagne now”

She says and the waiter is stunned but walks to get it anyway

“Oh?”

She shrugs

“I think I need it”

She says and I chuckle, the waiter pours her a glass and leaves the bottle in ice for us

“Yoza, we’ve both denied ourselves this for so long. It's been what? 7 years now since we met? I know I never forgot you and always hoped I would bump into you and we could give us a shot”

I say, she takes a sip and her expression is priceless

“How do people drink this? It's awful”

She says and laugh

“We just do”

She takes another sip anyway and I laugh at her

“Biko stop laughing at me, I'm not used to this taste ok”

She explains and I nod

“Look, if there's one thing I am afraid of it's to get my heart broken Biko especially by you of all people, I don't think I would recover”

She says, I place my hand on hers

“Yoza, I've fooled around enough to know what I want and that is you. I'm done playing and I want someone I can call my wife, someone to mother my children and someone Mrs Mtwala will be happy to call her daughter inlaw”

CHAPTER 19

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

After Lara left I caught up on some sleep and then woke up and texting Bandile asking him about when he and Jay would be back and he told me he would bring him back no later than 7pm. I decided I'd go buy a couple of things to the guest bedrooms and just have some me time. I buy a couple of things and then drive to my parents house since I promised I'd go and see them. I park outside and there's a car I do not recognise in their yard. I knock and then let myself in

"Mihlali"

Mom says walking towards the door with this yummy looking guy. Bandile is good looking but the guy my mother is with right now is beautiful, he's gorgeous and out of this world.

"Uhhm... hey mom"

I say after clearing my throat, words fail me because wow muhle umfana!

"Khaya meet my daughter Mihlali, Hlali this is Khaya and he recently started working at the company"

Mom says and he offers me a hand, I thought he's going to shake my hand until he pulls it to his lips and places a kiss on it

"I see looks run in the family"

He says that letting go of my hand and turning to mom who giggles

“I am your boss, flirt with kids your age Khaya”

Mom warns and he chuckles

“Would that mean Mihlali here is my age?”

He asks that turning to look at me, I shrug

“Depends”

I say and he chuckles, I don't think I have ever heard a sound any sexier. Don't judge me I am single!

“On?”

He asks, mom clears her throat

“I am still here guys. Khaya, I will see you”

Mom says walking past me leading Khaya out leaving me standing and turning to admire this handsome man. God sure took his time to create him! Mom walks back inside after a while

“You drooling”

She says laughing and I shrug

“Hayi Mihlali!”

She says and I chuckle

“Mama is he HOT!”

She chuckles

“Still doesn’t come close to my husband so whatever”

She says walking to the lounge, I follow behind her

“So where is he from?”

I ask

“He recently moved from Joburg about a week ago I think. He’s going to be the new CEO”

Mom says settling on the couch

“What do you mean new CEO? I thought you were running the company”

She shrugs

“I was but I can't handle everything myself anymore. With dad gone and mom being under suicidal watch I can't handle the job”

She says, I frown

“What do you mean Kitten is under suicidal watch?”

I ask confused

“Last night she fainted, doctor feels her pressure is way too high and she needs to bring it down. She’s not taking this well

as we assumed her to be. Her doctor says she's at risk of having a heart attack or even a stroke. I don't know

Advertisement

he said a lot"

.

.

-YONELA NGESI

Spending time with Biko was amazing. Hearing how grown he sounds makes me consider what he said. Argh what am I saying. I've loved Biko for a while now and the fact that we are here now and he has never not once tried to get sexual with me says a lot about how much he respects me. After our date he took me home, he didn't even try to kiss me or place a hand on my bare thighs or whatever, he's just so sweet and kept his hands to himself and that to me says a lot about the man he has become over the years and I am proud of him. We park outside my place

"Thank you for today"

I say honestly and he smiles

"Of cause, I'm glad you enjoyed your time with me and thank you for agreeing to even see me. I have to ask, does this mean a second date is guaranteed?"

He asks with that corky smile of his that always does a number to me

“Yes, now how did you get my number?”

I ask and he chuckles

“Honestly, i grew up with 2 parents that happen to be the best hackers in this country and they taught me a thing or 2. Getting your number wasn’t really difficult”

He says and I roll my eyes, of cause he knows how to hack. I mean his mother and father studied computer science after all.

“that’s cheating!”

I say and he laughs

“I didn’t know it was a test”

He says with a shrug and I giggle. My God this man is so damn handsome!

“Good point I guess. Thank you again for today Biko”

I say and he smiles

“You welcome, I will see you again?”

He asks and I smile

“Of cause”

I say and he smiles

“Enjoy the rest of your day”

He says and kisses my cheek

“Thank you Biko, you too”

I say and say my goodbye then get off and walk inside the yard, when I turn he’s still parked out there. I get to the door and text him

‘Why are you still here?’

I press send

‘I needed to make sure you get inside safely’

He says and I smile, he hoots and drives off. I smile alone clutching the phone to my chest as I walk to the lounge. My brother is sitting watching TV

“And then?”

He asks and I giggle sitting on the single couch and taking my heels off

“what?”

I ask

“You the one giggling like a teenager and smiling along”

He says and I smile alone at the amount of time I spent with Biko, it's around 6pm already. Time flew by way too quickly today and I have no regrets although I wish we had more time

“I spent the day with Biko”

I say and he gasps loud enough, I look at him and his jaw is on the floor making me laugh

“You kidding! How? Where? When? What does this mean? Are you guys dating now?”

he asks and I nod biting my lower lip

“Wow!”

CHAPTER 20

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

Spending the day with Yoza was amazing, it was beautiful, she was beautiful and keeping my hands to myself was really hard but I need her to see that I am not the man she met years ago and that I have grown over the years and I have changed for the better. Today made me realise that I've wasted enough time over the years and that I can't waste anymore. Yoza has grown but I would like for us to grow together. She's an amazing doctor from what I have gathered and that she's still the same old innocent girl I met at the hospital all those years ago and I couldn't be happier, yes I'm thinking marriage already! Shoot me! After spending the day with Yoza, the guys and I are meeting at the club later for drinks and to catch up. It's Phiko, Dan, Baya and I. We sit in the VIP, Baya runs the club with his brother and he works with his brothers in their other companies. He's really grown over the years except relationship-wise. Phiko is engaged to Mihlali's friend Vuyo, that happened last year after Vuyo got out of a relationship with this other guy who cheated on her with Phiwo. Dan on the other is in between relationships and also travels a lot due to his job.

"So how did it go?"

Phiko asks and I smile

“I’m guessing that smile means good news”

Dan says and I shrug my shoulders

“So what does this mean? A future?”

Baya asks and I nod

“I can see marriage”

I say honestly

“You literally just got out of an engagement, are you sure?”

Baya asks and I nod

“Look

Advertisement

you guys know I never got over Yoza since a long time a..”

I don’t even finish my sentence when Phiko cuts me off

“You always did say that if you bumped into her you would definitely marry her on the spot”

We all burst out of laughter

“Ambitious much”

Dan says and I laugh

“What? I love her. Always have and screwed up in between but I’ve always wanted a future with Yonela and now that is possible”

I say proudly

“With the smile you had, I’m convinced marriage is in the future between you guys. She’s a pretty girl from the pictures you’ve showed”

Baya says

“It means a lot coming from you considering you of all people are not into relationships”

I say and he chuckles and raises his glass and I click mine to his

“I guess you need to ring shop then”

Phiko says and I nod. I get up and excuse myself to go and pee. As I get out walking in the passage, I bump into someone

“I am so sorry”

I say looking up

“I am... Biko, Hi”

The person says looking up at me

.

.

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

Spending the time with the boys and how Jay bonded with Bakho's kids was amazing, I had a great fun day with the boys and I had no-one to help me with any of them. At the places we visited I had people commanding me for having beautiful kids and well behaved boys, obviously I said thank you because technically they are all my kids and if anything happened to Bakho I would have to step up. I drop the boys off and then drive with Jay to Mihlali's house as we talk about the amazing time he had today and how happy he is we spent the day together

"Are you happy?"

I ask him and he nods as I glance a little at the rare view mirror

"Yes daddy, I'm happy I also have a father"

He says proudly and I chuckle to myself

"Have you always wanted a father?"

I ask him

"yesss"

He says all so excited and I smile again

"We going to spend more time together ok?"

I assure him and he smiles

“thank you for the toys”

He says and I chuckle. My son is the cutest and most humble boy I have ever met even mom commands Muhlali for raising him to be such a humble boy and sweet and loving at such a young age. I park outside the house and he runs inside with the little things he would carry. I take out the rest from the boot and walk to the open door. I find him in the lounge sitting on the couch with his mom telling her about his day

“Hey”

I say placing the paperbag with his new things on the floor beside me

“Hi, this is a lot”

She says and I chuckle

“I’m sorry but I couldn’t help myself”

I say honestly and she shakes her head laughing

“honey take your things to your playroom and take a bath”

She says and he comes and hugs me tightly

“Please sleep over”

He whispers in my ear and I chuckle

“Ask your mother”

I say and he turns to look at his mother

“Mommy can daddy sleep over?”

He asks making his innocent puppy eyes

“Uhhm...”

“pleeeeeasse”

He pleads and she takes a deep breath and lets it out

“How about he tucks you in and comes and see you after work tomorrow?”

She suggests and he shakes his head no

“He can sleep with me, pleeeeeasse mommy”

He begs and Hlali sighs

“Fine”

He walks up to his mom and kisses her cheek and then runs off, we both laugh

“So I’m sleeping over again?”

I say and she shakes her head no

“You leaving as soon as he falls asleep”

She says and I chuckle

“Come on you can't do that to him”

I plead and she shrugs

“The last time you slept here we had sex. We can't do that again”

She says and I chuckle and sit next to her

“What are you afraid of?”

I ask her leaning in closer to her, she lets out a breath I didn't even know she was holding back

“Bandile we can't”

CHAPTER 21

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

“Can we talk?”

She says

“Please”

She adds when I don't respond

“I have nothing to say to you”

I say sternly

“Biko please”

She says and I sigh

“fine”

I say and she leads us outside

“Talk”

I say folding my arms in front of my chest

“I messed up Biko, I have no excuse for having messed us up”

She starts off

“Why Pamela?”

I ask and she shrugs

“I don’t know, I was greedy”

She says, I raise an eyebrow

“He’s an ex of mine and we recently reunited. He and I never really broke up, he just moved and...”

She doesn’t even finish her sentence when I shake my head no

“I don’t want to hear it Pamela so please just don’t ok. We done and there's nothing left for us to...”

“Hey honey”

Yoza says getting between us and pecking me on the lips

“Hey baby”

I say as she moves to stand beside me, I don’t even know where she came out from

“Wow! It hasn’t even been a month and already?”

She says

“Sthandwa sam this is Pamela, Mela this is my girlfriend Yonela”

I say proudly

“Nice to meet you. Rato it's cold out here can we go inside, I miss you”

Yoza says squeezing my arm and leaning in closer

“Bye Pamela”

I say and we walk past her

“And that?”

I whisper and she giggles

“I thought you might need a little bit of saving”

She says and I chuckle

“Indeed I did, where did you even come from? Are you stalking me?”

I ask and she rolls her eyes

“NO! my friends and I had planned to come here tonight”

She says, I raise an eyebrow and I know she can feel my look on her

“Just because I don't drink doesn't mean I can't go out to play with other kids”

She says confidently

“Where are these friends of yours?”

I ask

“Somewhere inside”

She says

“Lets go and sit with my friends in the VIP, you can text your friends to meet us there”

I say as we make our way upstairs

“this is kidnapping”

She says

“I’m not going to be in the club with my girlfriend and not sit with her”

I say and she giggles. We get to the guys and they are unable to hide their shock

“Guys, this is Yonela and babe these are the guys. This is Phiko, Baya and Dan”

I say and she shakes each of their hands. We then sit down together

“You look really sexy tonight”

I whisper in her ear and she giggles. She’s wearing shorts, heels, a blazer and a lace drop top

her braids are undone and her hair is tied into a messy bun, her make up is on fleek! She looks better than I have ever seen her but nothing like the Yoza I prefer. She texts who I am assuming to be her friends to come over to the VIP

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

After the little time I spent with mom, I got a call from Bandile telling me that they were leaving the arcade and going to drop off Bakho's kids which was going to give me enough time to drive home and wait for him and Jay. I'm happy that Jay and Bandile got to bond and got to know each other, I can't remember the last time my son was this happy so I am automatically happy. As for Jay wanting Bandile to sleep over, I don't know. I'm scared last night might repeat itself. Bandile this close to my neck is really making me super horny right now, I'm grateful when my phone rings. Yes I don't know the number but I am happy anyway.

"Excuse me"

I say getting up to answer the phone

"Hello"

"Hey"

Says a baritone voice I have never heard before, should a man have such a sexy voice?

"Uhh... May I ask who this is?"

I say, I'm standing in front of the sliding door and I can feel Bandile's eyes on me

“In just a few hours you’ve already forgotten me”

The person says and I still have no clue

“I am sorry but...”

I don’t even finish my sentence

“It's Khaya”

He says and I can't help the smile

“Uhhm... how did you get my number?”

I ask and he chuckles

“At this age you still ask that question? How about we grab lunch tomorrow and get to know each other better?”

He says in a suggestive yet very corky tone, I giggle unintentionally

“I’ll have to get back to you on that”

I say

“I know you only start work on the first, we both too grown to be playing hard to get so can we not. I would like to see you, without your mother this time around”

He says and I am taken aback by his bluntness

“you’re uhm...”

I don't even finish

"I am a man that knows what he wants or rather who he wants and you are whom I want Mihalikazi Mbana"

He says

"You're so straight forward a.."

I'm startled by Bandile clearing his throat

"Listen, can I get back to you. I'm kind of in the middle of something"

I say

"First say you'll meet me for lunch"

He says, I take a deep breath and let it out

"fine. I'll meet you for lunch. Bye Khaya"

I say and cut the call quickly turning to Bandile who has his jaw clenched. I take a deep breath and walk over to him and sit down

"Sorry about that"

I say and he nods, just then Jay walks in with a towel wrapped around his body wearing his slippers

"Shouldn't you be getting ready for bed?"

I ask and he smiles innocently

“Can daddy come and help me get ready for bed”

He says directing it to Bandile then me, he gives me one last look before getting up and following his son

CHAPTER 22

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

I go to the kitchen and pour myself wine and then go back to the lounge and switch on a movie while texting with Lara. I'm telling her about this guy I met today. I won't lie the guys I met in NY were good looking but they were never as charming as Bandile or intriguing until Khaya. There's something intriguing about Khaya, he's super good looking and there's something sexy about his corky attitude, I don't know what it is about him but he just oozes sexiness. I decide to save his number so I can stalk him on whatsapp, his profile picture is a cute girl and she's too young to be his girlfriend so it must be his daughter. Unlike Biko I didn't pay much attention when our parents taught us how to find information we needed about people and right now I regret it all because those lessons could really come in hand right now. I text Ise because Mange is every bit like me, just not interested in the whole hacking thing while Isenathi is very much interested and wants to someday be like mom and dad. She calls me

"Sisi"

I answer

"I need more than just a name"

She says and i giggle

“That’s the thing, that’s all I know about him. He’s going to be the new CEO of the company if that helps”

I say and she laughs

“I have to ask, why are you so interested? I mean you have Bandile and I’m pretty sure he’s still in love with you as much as you are in love with him”

She says and I laugh

“Firstly, you are what? 15? You don’t know what you talking about”

She laughs and so do i

“Ise I don’t know how I feel about Bandile. I just think we different people now and we probably wouldn’t work out as we did before. Usually relationships don’t always go as we hope they would”

I say and am startled when Bandile sits on the single couch

“Ise we’ll talk again later ok? I love you mntase khaya”

I say

“I’ll text you when I have enough. Love you too”

She says and ends the call

“So you don’t want us to try again?”

He asks

“It's rude to eaves drop on a person's conversation”

I say and he chuckles

“I don't think that's the point right now”

He says, I sigh

“I don't know Bandile”

I say honestly

“this is not the first time you don't know what you want and it was a problem in our relationship before”

He says,

“Look Mihlali, I love you. I never stopped loving you nor did I pretend I did. I risked my relationship to be with you and I know you never asked me to but I did anyway because I love you and for some stupid reason I believed that you felt the same about me”

.

.

-KHAYALETHU MNGUNI

I have met pretty girls before but I have never met one like Mihlali

Advertisement

I have never met a girl that beautiful and confident before. I recently turned 32 years old and I got a job offer from Mr and Mrs Mtwala to come and head their company and I couldn't be more grateful. I met Lwando Mbana when I was 15 years old, I hacked into one of his system's just to get his attention and I did. He had one of his best men train me to become the next him and I am happy to say I am as good as he is I guess. Lwando left me with a contract to be the CEO of one of his companies he had handed over to Sino. I saw Mhlabi at the funeral but with the chaos I couldn't talk to her and having met her officially this up close was everything. She is but a dream and to know that she is single is everything because it means I stand a shot with her. When I got home I called people and tried to gather as much as I can about her and from what I have gathered, she has a beautiful son with her ex, there's a sextape of her which not many people know off... I've pretty much gathered enough to know about her but not enough to want to destroy her or ruin her career, those are not my intentions. She's a great person and she deserves nothing but goodness and I would love to know her from outside the little I have gathered on her and I hope she gives me the opportunity to. After our little phonecall I call in to one of Bandile's restaurant and order something to eat. I respect the guy honestly and knowing that he is Mhlabi's ex makes him a little intimidating

but being groomed by Mr Mbana himself I'm not easily thrown off and I know I can take him on only if Mihlali would give me the time of day. As I finish ordering a call comes in, it's my daughter. Next year she's moving this side.

"Daddy"

She says

"hey princess how are you?"

I say

"I miss you"

She says and I can tell she's pouting

"I miss you too my princess. Shouldn't you be doing homeworks or something?"

I ask and she giggles

"I just finished one of them. Hows Cape Town?"

She asks

"It's ok, where's your mom?"

I ask

"She's in the lounge with her husband"

She says and I laugh, she doesn't like her step father much for her own reasons

“Give him a chance, he’s not such a bad guy princess”

I say, I’ve met him and the guy loves her mother. My daughter is 12 years old, her mother had her in her first year in Varsity and I in my final year. We broke up when the baby was born. It just wasn’t working. No love was lost between us and we get along well.

CHAPTER 23

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

“Look, I’m sorry you put your relationship on the line for me but Bandile I never asked you to do any of it. This is why I stayed away from you, I didn’t want this mix up of emotions to happen. I didn’t want to confuse you and I didn’t mean to lead you on and i’m sorry I did”

She says, she sucks in a breath

“Look, I only came back because I lost my grandfather and also because Jay needed to know his father not for us to pick up where we left off and me saying this doesn’t mean I stopped loving you because I never stopped. I admit I was selfish for choosing NY over our relationship but as my boyfriend you were wrong for making me choose. Bandile we could have made things work if we wanted them to work, you have all the money in the world to travel in between as much as I had all the money to travel back and forth but you gave up on us, you gave up on our relationship and so I had to leave. I couldn’t be with a man who was not willing to understand and be supportive towards my dream job, someone who wasn’t willing to make us work despite the distance and I’m sorry for coming across as selfish. I’m sorry I begged you not to leave for NY that year, it was wrong of me but Bandile after almost losing you to

a plane crash that year I was scared. I was afraid to lose you again... I”

By now she’s a crying mess and even has hiccups, I kneel in front of her. I don’t think I have ever seen her this emotional before

“I’m sorry I was selfish!”

She says with hiccups in between

“I didn’t leave to get back at you or anything like that but I had to do what was best for my career and I expected you as a business man that is as successful as you are to understand that some times you have to do what it takes and risk what you have to get where you need to be”

She says wiping her tears with the back of her hand which won't stop coming out, I bury my head on her lap

“Where does this leave you and i?”

I ask

“Mihlali I already lost you once and I would be damned to lose you again. I’m sorry if that makes me selfish but you are who I want Mihlali. I want our family to be together, Jay has already missed out on a lot and so have i. I promise things will be different, I won't stand between you and your dreams nor give you ultimatums ever”

I say looking up at her, she places a hand on my cheek

“I don’t know if I’m in the right head space for a relationship yet Bandile. I’m starting a new job and it will demand all of my time and I don’t know if I can handle a relationship and still mother our son”

She says

Advertisement

I lean in on her touch. I let out a breath I didn’t know I was holding

“i understand you’ve been superwoman all these past three years but I am here now Mihlali. You don’t have to everything alone when I am here for you and our son. I can't force you into a relationship with me but Mihlali I’ll promise you this. I will not give up on you, I’ll win you back!”

I say and get up but she holds my hand, I look at her hand and then at her innocent teary eyes

“Bandile I love you, I just need time and you need time to get over Qhawe completely. I believe you and her still have some things you need to discuss and you can't do that with me in the picture. The last thing I want is to find myself in the same situation as Qhawe where you guys are going to chill over wine and end it off with sex. Sort out things with her first and then

we can see where to from there. I'll give you the rest of the year to decide"

She says and I frown confused

"From now until December?"

I ask and she nods

"I need to settle into my new job and you need to sort out your relationship with Qhawe. I'm hoping that by end of the year we will both know what it is we want"

She says and I chuckle

"Is this about the guy you were talking to on the phone?"

I ask and she looks at me confused

"If you want to explore it's ok you can say it Mihlali"

I say and she lets go of my hand

"It's not that I want to explore but I just need time to figure things out. Figure my feelings out"

She says and I chuckle in disbelief

"however you explore, it better not involve my son!"

I say and walk to Jay's room living her on her couch. My son is sleeping peacefully, I kiss his forehead and then walk out calling

Qhawe. I did ask to meet her after all and she did agree. I make my way downstairs and she's watching TV.

"I thought you were sleeping over"

She says

"I have to meet up with Qhawe"

I say and her face falls with disappointment

"Oh"

She says

"I'll see Jay tomorrow after work. Bye Mihlali, please come and lock"

I say and she gets up and meets me on the way to the door, we walk silently to the door and she opens it for me. I turn and hug her then kiss her forehead

"Goodnight Mihlali"

I say and then turn on my heels to my car without waiting for a response. I get in and drive out then wait for the gate to close and then drive out to my house calling Qhawe on the way

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

I don't know what it is about Bandile that makes me weak, I don't even know why I broke down today. Maybe I do want to explore, I've only ever dated Bandile and Daniel. It's wrong but I would really like to explore my options before fully committing and settling down. All this is frustrating as it is. I call Lara and she answers

"hey"

I say

"Hey boo, you sound down what's up?"

She says

"Can we go out drinking?"

I say and she laughs but stops

"you serious?"

She asks

"dead serious"

I say

"And Jay?"

She asks

"I'll call mom and go and drop him off at Mom's"

I say

“uhhm... ok be there in a few I guess”

She says

“Thank you friend”

I say and we end the call. I go upstairs and take a quick shower then get out and call mom asking her to drop Jay off and she doesn't mind. I wear a black short body hugging dress and a pair of heels then style my weave and do my makeup. I take a couple of selfies and then post them on my Whatsapp status then go and pack a few things for Jay. I pick him up and then place him on his car seater careful not to wake him up then take everything downstairs. When I'm done I go and fetch my bag and blazer upstairs then wait for Lara to call and as if on cue she calls telling me to come out. I take the things I can carry and then walk to her car, she comes out to help with Jay while I go and fetch everything else.

“So what going on?”

She asks as we drive to my parents

“What's not going on? Remember the guy I told you about on WhatsApp? Well he called and asked to go for lunch, I think I sounded flirty because when I ended the call Bandile seemed a little tense.. Gosh I don't know what's going on with my life friend. I'm not ready for marriage. I was never that girl that

always imagined her life with a man on her side and a baby on her hip. That was never my dream friend”

I say and she chuckles. I tell her everything that happened including our conversation

“Then explore babe. You 25 years old”

She says

“But Jay deserves stability”

I say

“And you can't give him stability while exploring? Honey you can't force yourself to be with Bandile all because of your son. You'll only be miserable. Marriage is a happy sacred place, you need to be sure it's what you truly want else you'll never be happy”

She says

“Look, whatever you decide needs to accommodate your happiness and your son's. If you are happy then Jay will be as happy”

She says and I smile

“Thank you friend. I needed this and I need to get wasted”

CHAPTER 24

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

I am stunned when Mihlali walks in with Lara, they join us. Yoza and her friends are sitting at a table not far from us and I couldn't be happier. The guys weren't quite happy to have the girls join us and Yoza's friends weren't exactly hyped up over the idea of sitting with us. It's a chilled vibe and my sister looks HOT! She tells me Jay is at our parents house so tonight she is getting wasted, she and Lara leave their things with us and go and dance downstairs, I'm happy she is happy, she comes back and sits down after a while

"Since you back, where does it leave you and my brother?"

Baya asks and Mihlali rolls her eyes

"I'd like to go one night without thinking about Bandile please"

She says

"Yeah man we here to drink"

Phiko say to Baya who shrugs

"I'm just asking since she just up'd and left and my brother wouldn't be so psyched to learn that his girl is here at this hour"

Baya says, I sigh

“I understand this is your brother’s place and if you don’t want my sister to enjoy herself here then we can go to another club in town. Will that make comfortable then?”

I say annoyed and he raises his hands in surrender

“I was just saying, no need to get touchy”

Baya says defensively

“Also Hlali is not Bandile’s girl Baya. We are here to drink and enjoy ourselves. Jay is at Mihlali’s parents house safe!”

Lara says also annoyed by Baya’s attitude

“Excuse me”

Mihlali says getting up, we all shoot Baya a look. Baya can be a real jerk when he’s had one too many

“Was that necessary?”

Lara says annoyed, Baya shrugs his shoulders. I sigh and leave them to go and be with my girlfriend. I miss her. She’s dancing with her friends, I walk up to her and block her eyes and kiss her neck. She giggles

“You know your cologne gives you away right”

She says and turns to look at me and wraps her arms around my neck

“Hey handsome”

She says and kisses me

I taste a hint of alcohol in her lips. I break the kiss

“What have you been drinking?”

I ask and she smiles and looks down

“It was champagne babe”

She says and then looks up at me

“Yoza I don’t want you drinking alcohol”

I say and she rolls her eyes

“It's only champagne babe. Besides you had no problem when I drank it earlier”

She says

“Because we weren't in a club full of perverts and you were at arms length away from me”

I say and she sucks in a breath

“Don’t be that boyfriend please”

She says and I chuckle in disbelief

“Then don’t be that girlfriend yourself. Cut back on the alcohol please”

I say and she rolls her eyes

“Fine”

She says annoyed

.

.

-YONELA NGESI

I smell his cologne, feel his heavy arm resting on my figure. Oh God please tell me we didn't go all the way last night. I feel what I am assuming is his dick poke my ass and there is no barrier between his boner and my ass. What the hell happened last night? Where are we? I'm scared to even open my eyes out of fear of what might be. OH GOD! My head is pounding. I feel him kiss my shoulder but I hold my breath, maybe he won't notice I'm awake

“Morning”

He says and kisses my neck, I still don't respond

“I know you're awake Yoza”

He vibrates against my ear

“Hi”

I say coldly and he chuckles

“turn around and look at me please”

He pleads, his tone is smooth

“did we?”

I am unable to even finish the sentence because I am so embarrassed. It's my first time drinking and my head is pounding painfully. My eyes sting as I try and open them. Is this what a hangover feels like? Don't even get me started on my voice, it sounds like I smoke 10 packs a day. Mom must be worried. Oh God there's so much running in my mind right now.

“I'll only answer you when you turn around to look at me”

He says and I slowly gather the strength to turn to him slowly. How can a man look this yummy and yet he's just woken up? It should be wrong!!!

“Morning”

He says with his charming smile

“Morning”

I say

“We didn't do anything last night though”

I cover my face with my hands embarrassed and scared to hear what comes next

“You went pretty hard on the champagne and wine last night.”

He says and carelessly laughs

“You didn’t want to go to your place and begged me to bring you home with me”

He says

“That doesn’t sound like me”

I say and he chuckles

“I was just as shocked. You ran to pee while I locked up, when I walked in you were butt naked, you attacked me with a kiss and begged me to take you”

He narrates and I flush with shame and embarrassment. That’s it! I am never touching alcohol again!

“And?”

I ask

“You would definitely feel it down there if we had down anything. I went down on you, one minute you moaning and the next you passed out”

He says, he removes my hands

“Open your eyes please”

He says, I shake my head no

“Yoza please”

He pleads and my eyes shoot open

“I would have never taken your virginity with you drunk, I’m not that kind of guy. I’ve waited this long and I believe I can wait some more”

He says and I feel my cheeks heat up

“Just don’t ever drink like that again please. I don’t have a problem with you drinking but don’t drink to get drunk”

He says and I nod like a kid being scolded

“I should prepare for work”

He says and then kiss me

CHAPTER 25

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

Bayanda Tshawe made it a little difficult for me to have the night I was hoping to have with his annoying remarks every time I seem to be enjoying myself such that Lara and I ended up going to another club in town. I ended up sleeping at Lara's house because both of us were just too sloshed to make it to my house. I wake up and make my way downstairs with a robe wrapped around my body, I'm about to walk down the stairs when I bump into someone. My head is throbbing

"I am so sorry"

I say to the person

"I'm sorry"

She says the same times as me, I look up and it's not Lara or Troy. I am shocked to see Qhawe here, I know Lara said she was crashing here but I didn't expect to find her here this morning. I thought she'd maybe slept over at Bandile's. Someone educate me how you react when you meet the woman whose relationship you destroyed

"Mihlali"

She says, I frown confused as to how she knows me

"You know me?"

I ask confused

“How could I not know the woman I tried so hard to replace but never could”

She says with some kind of tone I can't read but it's definitely not pleasant

“Qhawe?”

I ask, I have never seen her or a picture so it's my first time seeing her

“Yes. I can't say it's nice to meet you”

She says, she is beautiful even if I say so myself but she's like an Unathi looks-wise. Not like I'm tryna make myself all that but I am an upgrade.

“Hlali, I see you've met Qhawe”

Troy says walking out of their room, I nod

“Yeah, Morning”

I say with a cold wave

“Morning”

She also says

“Excuse me”

She says and I make way for her. Well that was awkward and weird. She walks to the other spare room

“I see you’ve met Qhawe”

Troy say holding back laughter

“I was never ready”

I say honestly and he chuckles

“She seems interesting”

I say and he laughs as we walk downstairs

“hows the hangover?”

He asks

“I feel like I’m dying. I want meat, something oily”

I say and he chuckles

“your friend is still passed out in the room”

He says

“I see you on your way to work”

I say and he nods

“yep. You girls better behave”

He says and I smile

“I’m always well-behaved Troy

Advertisement

say that to your wife”

I defend myself and he chuckles

“You and her together are never a good combo! Just make Qhawe welcome”

He says and I smile

“I think you should be having that talk with her”

I say and she raises an eyebrow

“You women! Bandile loves you Mihlali!”

He says and then walks out leaving me gulping down a bottle of cold water. I take out a couple of things from the fridge and prepare breakfast. Qhawe walks in

“I’m making breakfast, should I include you?”

I ask

“No thanks I’ll have a fruit salad, wouldn’t want you to poison me”

She says, I am taken aback by what she just said

“Excuse me?”

I say and she shrugs and walks over to the fridge

“I’m sorry Qhawe but I don’t know what I did to you and I won't tolerate this attitude you have against me. If you have some problem with me I suggest you speak up now”

I say turning to her

“You are my problem Mihlali! Things were fine between Bandile and I until you showed up, we were fine! It hasn’t even been a month and already you’ve opened up your legs to another woman’s man. What kind of woman are you?”

I pop my eyes

“I hope you are happy with wha...”

She doesn’t even finish her sentence when she claps her mouth and then runs out of the kitchen. There's a knock on the door, I walk to open and I’m stunned to see Bandile

“Bandile”

“Mihlali”

We say in unison

.

.

-KHAYALETHU MNGUNI

It's Monday and I look forward to my lunch with Mihlali, it's literally the only good thing about this day honestly. I saw the

selfies she posted on whatsapp last night and she looked HOT! Bandile was a lucky man and was stupid to let her go. They have a beautiful son together, I saw him on Mihlali's profile picture last night. I get to the company and park my car then head inside and make my way to Mrs Mtwá's office

"Mr Mnguni right?"

Her p.a asks checking Sino's diary and I nod

"Please take a seat sir, she's on her way. She's just running a little late"

She says and I nod

"thank you"

I say and go sit down and just press my phone. I get a text from Bulumnko a good old friend of mine from when we were still kids. He's asking me about meeting for lunch since we haven't met ever since I got here and have promised to swing by to see him but I've been too busy

'I'll be there later. I have plans for lunch'

I text him and he responds

'with a potential bae?'

He asks and I chuckle to myself

'maybe. Who knows? Talk later, boss just walked in'

I say hearing the sound of heels against the wooden floor

'I want to know everything! Bye'

He texts and I don't respond but instead get up

"You early"

She says

"What can I say, seeing you is the best part of my day"

I say and she giggles'

"I told you to flirt with kids your age Khaya!"

She says and I chuckle following behind her

"Good morning Mrs Mtwā. How are you this morning?"

I say

"I'm good thank you and how are you Mr Mnguni?"

She says offering me a sit on the couch. We both sit down and then get down to business. After our meeting I make my way to Troy's office. He was suggested by Bulumnko and is known to be the best lawyer in town since Ayola Mbana.

CHAPTER 26

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

“Mihlali what are you doing here?”

I ask stunned to see her. Qhawe bailed out on me last night

“I could ask you the same question”

She says folding her arms

“Wheres Jay?”

I ask

“He slept at my mother’s”

She says, I frown

“Why? What were you doing?”

I ask walking in further, she closes the door and turns to me

“I went drinking with my friend. I’m surprised Bayanda didn’t tell you”

She says and walks away from me headed to the kitchen, I follow behind her

“Why would Bayanda tell me? Wait, you took Jay to your parents because you wanted to go drinking?”

I ask

“He’s safe and that’s all that matters”

She says

“I am his father. You could have asked me to babysit him”

I say and she rolls her eyes at me

“Next time I’ll think of that”

She says and trails off, I follow where she’s looking and Qhawe walks in

“Morning Que”

I say with a smile

“Morning, I thought you would call”

She says

“I did but you weren't answering your phone”

I say

“You look terrible. Are you ok?”

I ask

“Yeah I’m fine, I’ve just been puking since last night. I don’t know what's wrong with me”

She says

“That’s what usually happens when you pregnant or have food poisoning”

Mihlali says reminding us of her presence, I frown and so does Qhawe

“We can go and talk in my room”

She says giving Mihlali the stink eye

“Oh... ok”

I say and follow her to the room.

“Is everything ok?”

I ask as we make our way upstairs

“Your ex doesn’t like me much”

She says and I chuckle because Mihlali is not one to start trouble, matter of fact she tries by all means to avoid trouble

“Nah, not Mihlali. She’s not that person”

I defend

“You defending her. Wow”

She says, I sigh as we walk into her room

“I’m not Qhawe, I know you and I know her more and I know she doesn’t start drama. That’s not why I’m even here. Is it possible that you might be pregnant?”

I ask and she shrugs sitting on the bed

Advertisement

I sit beside her

“I don’t know Bandile. There was that time were had sex without a condom”

She says

“Yeah but you got the morning after right?”

I ask and she shrugs

“I don’t know. Look, your girlfriend could be wrong”

She spits

“And there's a possibility that she could be right”

.

.

-KHAYALETHU MNGUNI

I walk into the office and knock on Troy’s door, his P.A told me to go through and that he’s expecting me.

“Mr Mnguni”

He says

“Hi Mr Anderson, thank you for meeting me”

I say as we shake hands.

“Please seat, may I offer you something to eat or drink?”

He asks

“Something to drink please. Coffee”

I say and he nods and presses a button on his desk and asks his P.A to bring us coffee, I prefer my coffee with cream and he tells her then.

“So shall we get onto to business?”

I nod

“yes. I am looking for property to invest in”

I say and he nods

“That’s the thing, I’m not a property investment lawyer. I can only hook you up with someone to help you a..”

I chuckle before he finishes

“I understand that Mr Anderson and I could have easily got in touch with someone in that department but I want you to be my lawyer”

I say and he looks at me confused

“Why me?”

I ask

“Bulumnko suggested you as the best lawyer since Mrs Mbana”

I say and he’s still not phased

“Look, I’m new in town and I want only the best for myself and my work. Most people would jump at the opportunity Mr Anderson”

I say

“I know you’ve done your research on me and you know the kind of man I am”

I say and he chuckles

“Indeed I have, I don’t like to associate myself with people like you”

He says and I chuckle

“If you didn’t then you wouldn’t have agreed to this meeting to begin with. I’m an important man Mr Anderson and so are. Name your price”

I tell him

“I’ll give you until the end of the week to decide. Have a good day Mr Anderson”

I get up and so does he. I walk to the door and bump into his P.A

“Thank you sweetheart”

I say as she hands me the coffee

“I will wait for your response Mr Anderson!”

I say and walk out of their office to the elevator, my phone rings and it's my daughter's mother.

“Hi”

I answer

“Khaya hi”

She says

“What can I do for you this morning?”

I ask

“There's a school trip coming up, I don't know if Akhona told you about it”

She says

“She didn't mention anything about a school trip to me last night”

She sucks in a breath and lets it out

“She left me a letter saying they were going on a field trip the first weekend they open schools after recess”

She says

“She didn’t mention anything to me. Maybe she doesn’t want to go” I say

“I’ll call her and ask her about it” I say

“That was not all. This morning she woke up and told me that you agreed to her coming to you for the remainder of the holiday” She says

“What are you talking about? We agreed she couldn’t come this side until I’ve settled in” I say

“So she lied. Why would she lie to me about that Khaya?”

She asks sounding frustrating

“I don’t know, what’s your husband doing to my daughter?”

I ask

“Khaya if my husband did anything to Akhona you would be the first to know. He’s a good man to her and you know it. Listen, a client just walked. We’ll talk later”

She says

“Bye”

I say and drop the call. I get to the car and video call Akhona

CHAPTER 27

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

“Will you join me?”

I ask her as I get up, her eyes are focused on my abs or rather what is below my abs. I chuckle and she looks away

“It's yours if you want it”

I say with a cocky smile which makes her cheeks heat up. I smile and hold my hand out

“Join me for a shower, I promise I won't do anything to you”

I say honestly and she takes my hand and slides out of the bed

“Don't worry I trust you”

She says as we make our way to the bathroom

“Why did you cut the hair?”

She asks when we walk in

“I needed change”

I say and she nods

“You miss the locs?”

I ask and she smiles

“Sort of but you look grown and mature... either than the tattoos”

She says and I chuckle

“Why do I sense judgement?”

I ask and she shrugs

“There's no judgement here. Just that I never imagined you with tattoos”

We wait for the water to fill up in the tub while we brush our teeth

“I don't know, they addictive. You get one and then you find yourself getting another and another... I don't know”

I say honestly and she nods

“They suit you though”

She says biting her lower lip looking super cute. We finish brushing our teeth and then get inside the tub

“You goin smell like a man today. Hope your mom won't mind”

I say and she blushes

“I need to call her ASAP! I've never spent the night away from home”

She says and I chuckle

“Mommy’s little bird has finally grown some wings and is learning how to fly”

She giggles

“Whatever. I guess it was bound to happen at some point”

She says

“If I asked you to marry me what would you say?”

I ask and she looks up at me same time, we sitting in the tub facing each other

“Huh?”

She says and I chuckle

“It's just a question”

I say and she shrugs

“I don’t know if I’m ready for marriage yet but I would like to get married some day”

She says and I nod

“So marriage is in the books for you?”

She nods

“yes but all in good time. For now I’m just focused on work and my family”

She says

“I respect that and I won't rush you. When you ready, say the word”

I say and she frowns

“You want to get married?”

She asks and I nod

“I've always envisioned my future with you but when you left I didn't know anymore and eventually I gave up on the idea of us but now that I finally have you I don't want to waste a single moment playing games. I want to settle down with you and give you the life I know you deserve Yoza”

I say and she heats up blushing, she gets up and comes to sit on top of me wrapping her arms around my neck resting her forehead on mine

“I love you Bikokuhle Lerato Mtwá”

She says and I swear I just turned pink from blushing. She leans in to kiss me, I let her take the lead as she straddles me slowly moving back and forth making my dick swell up with excitement

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

I make breakfast for everyone including Bandile, if Qhawe doesn't want the food then she can throw it away. I got upstairs and wake my friend up and ask her to go and knock on Qhawe's door and ask them to come and have breakfast

"you being weird"

She says and I chuckle

"She hates me and I am not about to disturb whatever they doing in that room"

I say and she laughs

"You sure that's not the jealousy of possibly walking in on them doing it?"

I shrug

"I have no reason to be jealous"

I say and she chuckles

"Whatever you say"

She says and walks to Qhawe's door while I head down. I've set everything up on the dinning table. I decide to use the time to call mom who tells me she went into the office and I should call one of the twins. They opening schools sometime this week or next week, I don't know. I thank her and call Mange because

she and Jay get along and if my son is with someone it's definitely her, not that he and Ise don't get along but Ise is not as talkative and Jay wants someone who will give him enough attention and answer everything he asks and Mange is that person. I video call her and she answers

“morning”

I say

“hey sisi, how are you?”

She says

“I'm good babe, where's Jay?”

I ask, she turns the phone to him and they laying in bed together

“What are you two doing this morning?”

I ask

“Morning mommy. We were playing a game on my tab”

He says proudly

mom and dad got him and iPad. He has educational games and games good enough for someone his age

“That's nice, what have you learnt today?”

I ask him

“Nothing I don’t know”

He says proudly and I laugh as people start to walk in

“Cocky now aren’t we. Ima don’t ruin my son please”

I say and they both laugh, Jay is too smart for his age and his concentration span is very low. My son is not the type to be taught something a hundred times in order for him to know it well and perfect it

“Is that Jay?”

Lara asks and I nod, she comes over and waves at him

“You took my mommy”

He says after they finish greeting each other and we both laugh

“I’ll make it up to you, what do you want?”

She says and I cover my face with one hand

“I want a car, a Bentley”

He says and we all laugh. Bandile and Qhawe walk in

“One that I will fit in”

He says and I laugh

“But can you drive it?”

Lara asks

“no but I will learn”

He says quickly and we all laugh

“Honey I we have to go, I’ll come and fetch you later”

I say

“Where’s daddy?”

He asks, I look across me and Bandile is sitting watching me and Lara speak to our son

“He’s here but I’ll tell him to call you ok?”

I say and she shakes his head

“No, I want to talk to him now”

He says and Bandile looks at me and holds his hand out

“Fine, hold on”

I say handing then phone over to him and he gets up and leaves the table

“This looks amazing friend, I could get used to waking up like this”

She says and I chuckle

“No thank you I’m not moving in!”

I say and she laughs sitting down next to me.

“Arent you going in today?”

Qhawe asks Lara

“Nah, I’ll go in around lunch. I have the mother of hangovers!
You should have came with last night”

Lara says and she smiles

“Nah I didn’t want to ruin your night. I’m not a night life
person”

She says and Lara nods, Bandile walks in and hands me the
phone

“Thank you”

he says and I nod

“So what did you guys talk about? He’s warming up to you I
see”

Lara says as Bandile sits down

“Yeah, he’s a good kid. You did a good job raising him”

He says and I smile and nod

“He wants a bicycle because I didn’t sleep over last night”

He says and I laugh

“he doesn’t even know how to ride one. Please don’t”

I say and he chuckles

“I made a promise to teach him this weekend”

He says and I roll my eyes

“You guys are going to spoil my son and I don’t want him being a spoilt brat”

I say

“You grew up with a silver spoon and you turned out pretty well”

Lara points out

CHAPTER 28

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

As we sit eating and chatting Qhawe gets up and rushes out to the nearest bathroom, I won't lie I am worried and her being pregnant might change everything. I missed out on everything with Mihlali and I wouldn't want to miss out on anything with Qhawe if she really is pregnant

"When did that start?"

Lara starts and I shrug

"I don't know, I saw her this morning when I was preparing breakfast. You should take her to the doctor"

Mihlali says and I nod

"I was planning on taking her when she's done showering"

I say and she nods. Qhawe comes back and sits down

"You ok?"

I ask her and she shakes her head

"I can't seem to keep anything down"

She says

"I'll make you ginger tea, it helped me with my morning sicknesses"

Mihlali says pushing her chair back

“We don’t know whether it's pregnancy or a stomach bug”

Qhawe spits out

“Either way it helps with the nausea”

She says and walks out to the kitchen

“She’s really trying, the least you could do is meet her halfway”

Lara says to Qhawe

“Mihlali is my bestfriend and you are my husband’s friend. She doesn’t have to do anything but Mihlali is a peaceful person by nature”

She says defensively and Qhawe looks down

“I hear you”

She says

“I’m not saying be friends but you could at least try as much as she is. She has no beef with you”

Lara adds and Qhawe nods. After a while of uncomfortable silence Mihlali walks back in with a cup of tea

“Here you go, it's hot so be careful”

She says placing the tea in front of Qhawe

“Thank you”

Qhawe says and blows the tea before taking a sip

“It will help you trust me”

She says and Qhawe nods drinking the tea slowly and seemingly enjoying it

“Arent you going to be late for work?”

Lara asks me and I chuckle

“I’m going in after lunch”

I say and she nods. After breakfast I wait on Qhawe to shower and finish while I talk to my P.A over the phone discussing business and everything else. I check in on my managers around the restaurants, we’ve been discussing creating an app for the restaurants. We are available on Mr D but we want our customers to be able to make reservations without having to call us and book and to also be able to place orders before actually coming to our restaurants and what not. Basically we trying to make life easier for our clients, I have a meeting with the new CEO of Mbana Tech since Mrs Mtwā stepped down.

“You busy?”

Mihlali asks walking into the lounge, she’s wearing what I am assuming she wore last night

“Not really, what's up?”

I ask

“My shares

Advertisement

I want to transfer them into Jay's name”

she says sitting down and I raise an eyebrow

“I thought I should talk to you about it since I'll need your signature and all”

She says and I nod

“That's a great idea but are you sure? I mean what about you? What would happen if you lost your job or something?”

I ask and she chuckles

“You do know that my parents are the Mtwas and my late grandfather was Lwando Mbana. I am still sorted and I'm working on something”

She says and I look at her with a raised eyebrow

“When it all works out you will be the first to know. I should go”

She says getting up

“I'll see you around”

I say and she nods and leaves

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

I uber to my place and then change into something comfortable and drive to my parents house. When I walk in my son crushes into my legs hugging me tightly. I unwrap his arms and kneel down to hug him then stand up with him in my arms, he's telling me about his morning and everything that has happened since I last saw him

"Where grandpa?"

I ask him and he shrugs as we walk to the lounge

"Morning"

I say to Kitten who is sitting and doing nothing

"Morning"

She says, I sit down and put Jay down

"How are you Kitten?"

I ask and she shrugs

"I don't know"

She says and I sigh

“where are the twins?”

I ask

“Kitchen”

Jay answers and I nod

“I need a nanny for Jay, any recommendations?”

I ask her and she shrugs

“I don’t know hey, you should ask your mother or the girl that works here to recommend someone”

She says and I nod

“I need a stay in nanny for when I return to work. Where’s dad?”

I ask

“He said he had errands to run”

I nod and then get up

“I’ll be back”

I say walking to the kitchen and Jay following behind me. I walk in and the twins are making something to eat

“Hey you guys”

I greet sitting on the high chair

“Hi sisi. I got what you wanted but it's on my laptop”

Ise says

“What did you want?”

Mange asks

“none of your business. Thank you so much Ise”

I say and she smiles and walks out leaving me with these two besties

“Anyway, where’s Okuhle?”

I ask and she shrugs

“She only comes to clean and then leaves. She’ll be back when we reopen schools”

She says and I nod. Ise walks in with her laptop

“So! Here is everything I got and I’m still looking for more”

She says opening the laptop in front of me, there's not much either than his name and surname and his family and the basics about where he was born

“There's information I can't seem to decrypt, he probably doesn’t want people snooping but I will get you everything before the end of tonight”

She says, I pull her into a side hug

“Thank you mntaka mama. This is more than enough but I also want what he’s hiding. So what do I do in return?”

I ask and she smiles

“Well... there is this other sneaker I saw, it's a limited edition”

She says and I chuckle “So I need to get you the sneaker. Where?” I ask her “It's a CL”

she says and I choke

“You want a red bottom sneaker?” she nods

“It's not like you can't afford it. I can't and mom and dad won't give us more money on top of the things we already bought”

She says and I sigh “do I even want to know how much it is?”

I ask and she giggles “Not really but I will send it to you on whatsapp” she says proudly

“the information is not worth it kodwa mntase”

I say

“We dealing with grandpa’s replacement here, my life alone is in danger by just snooping”

She whispers only for me to hear

CHAPTER 29

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

I managed to get a nanny for Jay and she's moving in today. It's Tuesday and I didn't go to lunch with Khaya, after the search I got from my sister I figured it's wise I play far from him for my own safety, I mean the guy was trained by grandfather and Lwando was the most dangerous man there ever was so chances are he is as dangerous as he was. I decided to join the local gym and start today, I was fortunate enough for them to have a play area for the kids. I prepare Jay's things and we make our way to the gym, he's not happy about being woken up before 6am and I'm planning on starting with my work out at 6am. We get to the gym and I drop him off in the kiddies area and then make my way to stretch, I bend and touch my toes. I'm alone in the aerobics studio, the next class starts at 6:30 of which by then I will be out of here

"I see why Bandile won't stay away"

I'm startled by a male voice, I stop and stand straight turning to see Khaya

"Hello to you too. Are you stalking me?"

I ask and he shrugs

"I make it my priority to know my conquests"

He says with a cocky smile checking me out

“I’m not a conquest and if you don’t mind I’d like to stretch in peace”

I say but he doesn’t budge

“So whatever your sister gathered up on me scared you that much?”

He asks, I can't hide the shock on my face

“You think I wouldn’t know when someone is snooping where they shouldn’t?”

He says, I pull a straight face

“So what now?”

I ask and he chuckles

“I should be asking you that, you the one that gathered info on me. What are you planning on doing with it?”

He asks

“Are you worried?”

I ask and he shakes his head no

“You not stupid Mihilalikazi so don’t play stupid”

He says and I’m taken aback

“Look

I like you. You take risks and I like that, I admire it a lot and I would really like to know you more than what I’ve gathered about you”

He says shocking me

“So you did your search on me?”

I ask and he smirks

“You sexy Mihilali and I’d be an idiot to let you pass me by”

he says and I roll my eyes

“What do you want from me huh? You hot and you can get any girl you want”

He chuckles

“You think I’m hot?”

He asks with a smirk and I roll my eyes

“As if you don’t know that”

I spit and he chuckles

“You right, so about me getting any girl I want. I’m more interested in you”

He says and I sigh

“I’m not available”

He chuckles and moves closer to me backing me up into the wall. He’s so damn sexy and I can't control my breathing right now. He’s wearing gym shorts and tights underneath them and a vest that shows off his toned body

“We both know that’s not true Mihlali. So what will it take for me to get you to breathe like that underneath me?”

He asks hovering over me with an arm balancing on the wall, I look up at him in the eyes

“Keep talking like that and you will never have me underneath you!”

I say and shove him, he chuckles

“I love how you women want a guy to be up front with his intentions and yet you take the highway immediately he’s brutally honest with you. Mihlali from the very first time I saw you I knew I wanted to hear you scream my name when I make your toes curl and your body arch off the bed and right now I still want that and i’m not going to give up until that happens”

He says and leans in to kiss me, every inch of my brain is telling me to stop him but I can't. it's like my whole body just froze and there's nothing I want more than this. Heck I don't even know why the hell I let him get this close. My senses come back and I push him off me and slap him

“I am not one of your play things and I won't be!”

I say and take my things angrily, he chuckles

“Say what you will Miss Langa”

He says proudly. At this very moment I understand why Phiwo fell for Biko and got hurt, there's something about a cocky guy that knows what he wants. I don't respond and pack my things and get out of the studio quickly, I need to punch something quickly before I lose it. I find a punching bag and start giving it everything I got

“woah! Don't hurt yourself”

Someone says catching the punching bag and it's a gym instructor, I stop and take deep breaths slowly

“I'm fine”

I say and he chuckles

“I don't doubt that. Who pissed you off?”

He asks and I shrug

“Nobody important. Can I get back?”

I say

“How about we spar in the boxing ring. I'll go easy on you”

He suggests and I chuckle

“I don’t want to hurt you”

I say and he chuckles

“You couldn’t possibly hurt me. Come”

He says and I nod and walk to the boxing ring with him and we spar. I needed to hit someone and he’s not making things easy for me, I’ve landed a few hits and he’s landed a few on me too. When we done i’m tired and just want to rest

“Thank you for that”

I say and he nods

“I underestimated you. Who taught you?”

He asks and I smile thinking about my last sparring session with my grandfather

“It was my grandfather but he died”

I say

“I’m sorry to hear that, he taught you well I must say”

He says and I smile

“Ofcause he did. I should go and shower”

I say and leave him to his work to shower then steam room and then another shower and leave. As I’m walking out to fetch my son I bump into Khaya holding 2 smoothies

“I’m sorry”

He says holding out a smoothie to me

“For which part exactly?”

I ask and he shrugs

“It's the right thing to say. Mhlali I’m sorry for being blunt with you but it's the honest and I believe in sex before pursuing a relationship”

He says proudly. I sigh

“thanks for the smoothie but I have to fetch my son”

I say and walk away with the smoothie to the kids play room. We make our way to the car with him telling me about the friends he made and that he promised to see them again tomorrow.

CHAPTER 30

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

I've been trying to reach Mihlali since morning but she hasn't been answering my calls. I just finished getting dressed for work but I was planning on stopping by at her house before going to work and she knows that. I call her again hoping she answers this time and to my luck she answers

"I've been calling you"

I say

"Woah dude calm your tits. I was at the gym"

She says

"You could have at least told me"

I say and she chuckles

"Bandile I don't owe you anything. I'm driving home, I'll meet you there"

She says and cuts the call on me. I got a call last night telling me that I lost the contract to buy this other gym, the owner is selling because he's moving elsewhere. They refuse to tell me who they sold it too and I am annoyed to the core, I thought I'd wake up better this morning but it bothers me that there's someone playing in my turf. I thought with Lwando Mbana

gone at least I'd get most of the places around here to sell to me but I thought wrong. I park outside the gate and just then Mihlali drives in and opens the gate for us both. I park next to her car and Jay gets off running to me, at least he switches up my mood for the better. We make our way inside the house following his mother.

"How are you?"

I ask

"Good thanks and yourself?"

She says

"Good thanks, sorry about this morning"

I say and she shoots me a look with a raised eyebrow

"What's going on with you? You not one to act out"

She says and I sigh as we make our way to the kitchen

"Can I make you something to eat?"

she asks and I nod sitting on the high chair

"There's a gym around here that I wanted to buy but I lost it to someone else. They won't tell me who"

I say and she laughs

"That must suck, what do you want with a gym anyway?"

She asks, I shoot her a look and she shrugs

“I’m just trying to build a legacy big enough for my son and future kids. I should at least retire by 45 years with my kids sorted”

I say

“Kids?”

She asks stopping in her tracks, I put Jay down

“Go play big boy we’ll call you to come and eat”

I say and he runs off. Mihlali looks at me waiting for a response

“We took Qhawe to the hospital and you were right, she’s pregnant. 3 months”

I say and she nods

“I guess congratulations are in order”

She says

“I wanted you to hear it from me”

I say quickly and she nods and turn to take other things out

“Congratulations”

She says again

“She’ll be moving back in with me with the pregnancy and all I want to make sure she’s ok”

I say

“Bandile you don’t owe me any explanations. It's your life and your house, do as you please”

She says

“I know that but I just thought you should know”

She nods

“Thank you but I didn’t need to know. You realise this changes everything right?”

She says and I frown

“Meaning?”

I ask

“With the deal we made

Advertisement

I know how pregnancy works and she needs you now more than ever before. I’m assuming you guys are working on things too now that there's a baby involved?”

She says and I sigh

“We did not get that far”

I say, Qhawe and I did talk about getting back together and fixing things and she's all for it. I want what's best for my baby and after hearing how Qhawe might lose the baby with the state she's in I thought it's best we work things out but Mihlali does not need to know that. And besides she wants to explore with her life.

"How is she?"

She asks

"The doctor says she's a risk of miscarrying so they keeping her to monitor her. Her pressure is too high and they need to bring it down at all costs"

I explain

"I'm sorry to hear that Bandile. She's going to be fine, she seems like a strong woman"

She says and I smile, my phone rings and it's Bulumnko

"to what do I owe this phonecall so early"

He chuckles

"Cancel all your plans for Saturday. We having a braai"

He says

"What's the occasion?"

I ask

“Wife’s birthday”

.

.

-KHAYALETHU MNGUNI

It sucks that Mhlabi stood me up yesterday but I won't give up on her, not now or any time soon. She’s an interesting person and I’d really like to tap dat ass if you know what I mean but I’ll let her be for now. I make my way to my car and call the florist

“Hello”

She says

“Hi, I’d like to order every flower you have in your store except lilies or any flowers that are near the lilies”

I say, she gasps loud enough

“Sir that is going to cost you”

She says

“Money is not a problem”

I say

“uhm... ok sir, should I include a card? Where should I have them delivered?”

She asks sounding nervous

“just write ‘sorry’ on it and the address is...”

I tell her

“And may I ask who I am speaking too and where should I send the receipt?”

She asks

“make the receipt out to Khayaletu Mnguni and send it to the following email address...”

I give him my P.A’s email address

“Ok thank you sir, do you have a time for when they should be delivered?”

She asks

“ASAP!”

I say

“Ok sir I’ll get it done”

She says and I drop the call and drive to my place. On the way I get a phone call from Bulumnko

“Hey”

I answer

“Exe, listen. I have a braai this coming Saturday, pull through”

He says and I chuckle

“What's the occasion?”

I ask

“It's the Mrs' birthday and she would be mad at me if I didn't invite you knowing damn well you in town”

I chuckle

“I will be there, can I bring a date?”

I ask and he chuckles

“Already met someone?”

He asks

“you could say that. I haven't forgotten about lunch neh”

I say

“I look forward to it and I want to hear all about her at lunch”

he says

“Bye Lumnko”

I say and cut the call on him laughing. I drive inside my yard and make my way inside. I walk straight to my room to shower.

CHAPTER 31

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

I won't lie part of me was hoping I'm wrong about Qhawe being pregnant but it's whatever. I don't know how I feel about her being pregnant and I know damn well that she and Bandile are fixing things if they not going to when she gets out of hospital, I just don't know why Bandile is hiding it from me because it's not like I have a problem. I knew that once they spoke they could possibly get back together, I wouldn't want to go through pregnancy alone again. I let him keep it to himself, he'll tell me when he's ready to tell me.

As we are sitting like that making small unnecessary conversation the main gate buzzer goes off, I'm done with breakfast so I go and answer it myself

"Hello?"

I say

"Hi, I have a delivery for Miss Langa"

The person says, I stopped using the Langa surname a very long time so it doesn't make any sense who would send something to that surname

"Uhm this is she. I'm coming"

I say and then turn to Bandile

“I have a delivery, I’ll be back real quick”

I say and walk to the main gate, there's a florist truck

“Hi”

I say

“May I drive inside”

He says and I’m confused to the core

“I don’t think you will be able to get all these flowers through the small gate Miss Langa”

The person says, I press the button to open the gate and move aside as he drives in and parks close to the front patio. The driver gets out together with his assistant

“Is there a card?”

I ask, he hands it to me

“Where should we put these?”

He asks

“How many are they?”

I ask and they look at each other and the one I spoke too looks at his board

“They are a lot Miss Langa, please open the door and tell us where to put them”

He says and I open the front door and they start unloading different kinds of flowers, the card is written 'sorry'. I think I have an idea who this might be from. They unload a dozen flowers

I've lost count. The flowers have taken up enough space on the floor and on the couches and dining table. Bandile walks in

"And this?"

He asks as they unload the last ones, I shrug

"I also don't know"

I say and he gives me a suspicious look. We don't tell each other things mos so I don't owe him anything. I thank the guys and open the gate for them as they drive out. Just then my phone rings in my sweatpants. I take it out and Khaya's name pops up, I involuntarily smile for some reason. This gesture is enough for me to forgive him

"Hey"

He says

"Hi"

I say unable to hide my smile while Bandile looks at me with a raised eyebrow, I turn away from him and make my way through the flowers while talking to Khaya

“I just got a call that they finished delivering my package to you”

He says and I giggle

“What am I going to do with so many flowers?”

I ask and he chuckles

“I don’t know, plant them in your back yard or something”

He says

“Thank you for all this. I never took you for romance”

He chuckles

“I go after who I want Mihlali and you are who I want and as promised I won't stop until I having you heaving out of breath under me”

He says and I blush

“I have to go, my son is hungry”

I say and he chuckles

“Before you go, can I book you this Saturday. A friend of mine is celebrating his wife’s birthday and I don’t want to show up alone”

He says

“Sure why not. You’ll give me the details on whatsapp”

I say

“See you soon Miss Langa”

He says

“I am Miss Mbana!”

I correct him and he chuckles

“You were conceived out of love Mihlali and I believe you shouldn’t have lost your actual surname because of what he did to your mother”

He says

“I know it's not my business but I just thought I should put it out there. Enjoy breakfast with your son”

He says and cuts the call. This nigga really dug up everything about me. I return my phone in my pocket and walk through to the kitchen to find Jay and Bandile eating and conversing

“Mommy where did you get all those flowers?”

Jay asks

“From a friend my baby”

I say and sit down opposite them and dig into my salad while they eat a full English breakfast. Bandile keeps stealing glances at me for some reason but I don’t pay him no mind. I’m happy right now

.

.

-KHAYALETHU MNGUNI

To hear the smile and excitement in her voice is heartwarming. I am happy she loved my apology to her. I head downstairs with my laptop, I have a meeting with Bandile today, we should have met yesterday but I had other stuff to take care off so instead I asked to meet him today instead at his work place. Our meeting is at 9am, I'm making sure that my pitch is up to standard and I'm happy with what I came up with in such a short space of time. I get dressed in a suit and drive to his building, I park my car and take out my laptop and head up to his office. His secretary ushers me into his office

"Mr Tshawe, nice to meet you"

I say as we meet half way

"The pleasure is mine Mr Mnguni, thank you for meeting me"

He says gesturing to sit opposite him while he goes to his side

"thank you"

I say

"Lets get right onto it shall we"

He says and I nod taking my laptop out together with a file I managed to put together. I hand him the file

“In there is a brief of what I managed to come up with and think you want. Let me switch on my laptop and show you the prototypes”

I say inserting my password and then finding the folder with his stuff

“This looks impressive for someone who didn’t have enough time”

He says and I shrug

“I take pride in my work Mr Tshawe and I want my clients to have nothing but the best service”

I say and he smiles

“I am happy to hear that, may I see these prototypes”

CHAPTER 32

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

Khaya sent by a landscape artist to fix up the flowers in my backyard. Jay's nanny finally arrived and she's settling in well I assume. She's a sweetheart and Jay seems to like her so I couldn't be happier. I only kept a few flowers around the house, placed them in vases and decorated my house with them while the rest are outside, it's safe to say that wherever he ordered them there were no lilies, nigga really went all out! He calls me and asks to take me out for dinner and for some reason I don't say no. I don't get all fancy with my makeup, just enough to kook pretty that's all and then head out to meet him at the restaurant.

"You look Beautiful"

He says opening the chair for me

"thank you, you clean up pretty well yourself"

I say, he pushes my chair in and then walks over to his side

"Thank you Miss Langa"

He says

"I don't appreciate you having pried in my life and found out things about me but it's already done anyway. I got rid of that surname for reason, please don't use it and respect me"

I say and he nods

“I’m sorry for prying and I am sorry I will not use that surname again”

He says

“Now that, that is out of the way. Why am I here?”

I ask and he chuckles

“We missed out on lunch yesterday, the least I could do is wine and dine you after this morning”

He says and I roll my eyes

“Still trying to get into my pants”

I say and he chuckles

“More like that dress”

He says, I take a sip of the champagne to avoid answering him. Why does this guy make me feel things down there? I think it's his voice that just makes everything sound sexy!

“Mihlali we both want this, I see the way you moving right now, how you breathing and probably have your knees pressed together underneath this table. I want you as much as you want me. Lets be adults about this”

He says, I let out a breath I didn’t know I was holding in and try to loosen up my knees

“Why would I want to make this easy for you?”

I ask and he smirks

“Tell you what, if the sex is whack then I promise to leave you the hell alone. Heck I’ll even leave town and let you sort things out with your baby daddy but if it's not then we’ll continue seeing each other”

He says and I chuckle

“No, i’m not looking for a relationship here Khaya”

He raises an eyebrow

“You have my attention”

He says with an annoying smug

“If the sex is good then you will have to settle for friends with benefits and if it's not then we’ll cut all ties”

I say and he grins

“So when do we start?”

I giggle

“Can we eat first?!”

I demand and he chuckles and hails a waiter over. We place our orders and the night progresses with flirting in between. Khaya is so easy going and in our conversation I come to learn that he

is the one that bought the gym that was frustrating Bandile earlier on

“What's the deal with you and my Baby daddy?”

I ask and he shrugs

“I have nothing against Bandile”

He says

“You bought the gym he was trying to get and now you advancing on his ex”

I say and he shrugs

“I didn't know he was the one I was going up against honestly Mihlali”

He says, I raise an eyebrow

“Look, I respect your ex either than him letting you go but that's besides the point. My point is that he's a great business man and I respect him for that that's all. I have no intentions of ruining what he's worked so hard to build”

He says and I nod

“And advancing on me?”

I ask and he shrugs

“You beautiful, sexy AF and you have an amazing heart Mihlali. Why wouldn’t I want to be with you?”

He asks and I shrug. We continue chatting and then later drive to his place. His house is my dream house I was hoping on getting when I have settled into my new job and am financially well off to get it. It's huge, bigger than Bandile’s house and very much beautiful. His house is a family home. Kind of reminds me of my parents house and that’s exactly why I wanted the house

“My dream home”

I say as we drive in, it's in the same neighbourhood as my parents just a few streets away from their house

“I didn’t know”

He says

“Liar!”

I say and he shrugs

“I honestly did not know, how could I know your dream home? Do you have it stored somewhere on your computer?”

He asks and I don’t respond because he has a point, I’ve never told anyone about wanting this house. The interior is just how I had imagined it would be. We head to the lounge and I sit while he goes to get us a bottle of wine in his cellar. I can't sit still so I

get up and look around and stumble upon a picture of him and his daughter, she is a real beauty

“She’s beautiful”

He says walking in startling me

“Very, probably looks like her mother”

I say and he nods

“Yeah, just a few features from my side”

He says

.

.

-KHAYALETHU MNGUNI

Mihlali is beyond the word sexy and to hear her say we could try the whole friends with benefits made me happy, it's excited me in all the right places and I just cannot wait to tap that! The night goes well, dinner was amazing, I've been longing to bury my lips into hers and having her here on my couch I can finally do that. I lean in and kiss her

I know I kissed her this morning and I've gone all day thinking about that very kiss and I have to have her lips again. I long for them, I take the wine glass and place it on the table and then lean in closer to her and kiss her for dear life. The kiss is slow

and very passionate, I pull her to be on top of me and she doesn't hesitate to straddle me and grind on my semi hard dick. I am not usually turned on by just kissing but Mihlali knows how to get a man worked up... literally. My shaft is ready to penetrate right now with what she is doing to me, the way she moves her waist slowly while straddling me tells me that this woman knows how to go on top. She straddles me while I squeeze her ass tighter, I move from her lips to her neck and she lets out moans which alone set me off. I feel like a kid about to lose his virginity right now, my shaft feels like it's about to explode.

“Lets take this upstairs”

I say getting up off the couch with her in my arms supporting her ass with my hands and her legs wrapped around my waist. When we get to the room I lay her on the bed and then resume to kiss her slowly from her neck down to her boobs and from there all the way down to her black lace g-string. I take it off slowly and then trace wet kisses on her inner thighs all the way to her now spread out cake, she raises her upper body and rests on her elbows watching me with so much intent while I devour her cake, she moans as i like and suck on her clit making her extremely wet and super horny, she lays back and just takes in the moment moaning as I finger her enough to prepare her for what's about to cum, my briefs are a little wet from precum,

I take off my pants and stroke myself while I finger her and suck on her clit. Her moans are driving me nuts, she's begging me not to stop until she squirts all over the bed. I'm proud I won't lie. I crawl over her until I meet her face

"Hey beautiful"

I say and she smiles

"Hi"

She says, I take out a condom from the drawer and rip it open, she's breathing out heavily. I kiss her while trying to insert the condom, she's as hot for me as I am for her. I open her leg wider pressing my hand on her inner thigh and position myself at her entrance and then slowly try and insert myself. Her slickness makes it a little easy to slide in the tip, I remove my hand from her inner thigh and then place it under her thigh and push myself in further pushing gripping her thigh tightly. She moans in my mouth scratching my back until all of me is accommodated. She takes slow deep breaths

"You ok?"

I ask and she nods

"I am... fine, you can move"

She says

"I don't want to hurt you so tell me to stop"

I warn and she nods. I start off slowly, with each stroke she meets me halfway. Where has she been all my life? It's not often you meet a woman that's not lazy and knows exactly how to meet your strokes. Most women just lay back and let the man do all the work but Mhlahli, Mhlahlikazi Mbana knows how to move and with the way she is going I might just cum early than I should. We increase the pace of our strokes and we both move faster, all you can hear are our moans and groans until we both release. My dick is still hard, I take out the condom to go and dispose of it then go back in the room

"You good to go again or I should let you rest?"

I ask and she giggles

"I can go again, he still wants to go again"

She says and I chuckle and walk to the drawer slip on another condom

"Then lets go again"

I say getting on top of her but she flips us over

"I didn't know you had this much strength"

I say and she chuckles

"You underestimate me"

She says and slowly slides down on my dick, the warmth is heavenly. She starts to bounce up and down slowly while moving her waist. I don't know how she does it but DAMN!!!

“keep moving like that and I might just cum quick”

I warn and she giggles

“Don't cum just yet”

She says picking up her pace, I don't think I have ever had a woman ride me so damn good before! Where has she been all my life? I let her take charge while my eyes roll back and enjoy the feeling of being inside of her and her taking control, she does this thing where she leans in and just twerks on my dick, that is a major turn on and will make any nigga wanna bust a nut real quick.

“Still ok?”

She asks, words are caught up in my throat so all I do is nod yes and she giggles

“Can't speak anymore?”

She asks pinning my hands down on the bed, she looks so damn sexy! I'm a Dom, I can't help it and right now I can't help submitting to this woman on top of me. It's crazy!

CHAPTER 33

-KHAYALETHU MNGUNI

Hlali and I have been getting along very well these past few days since both of us don't have much to do and meeting at the gym every now and then. Our sex is LIT!!! It's Saturday and I fetched her at her house and we drove together in my car to the birthday celebration. Not many people have arrived yet, Lumnko asked me to arrive early to help him out setting everything up and then the party will start around 2pm.

"You look amazing, hopefully you don't outshine the birthday girl"

I say and she giggles

"I couldn't possibly"

She says, she's wearing jeans and a simple top but she still looks amazing! We make our way inside, the housekeeper welcomes us in

"Hey, where's Bulumnko?"

I ask

"He's outside sorting things out"

She says and I nod

"Come I'll introduce you"

I say as we walk out to the back yard, Lumnko is trying to start a fire

“You never could get a fire started”

I say and he turns with shock written all over his face

“Mihlali”

He says

“Bulumnko hi”

she says with as much shock, they share a cold hug

“How are you? You look amazing”

He says and she smiles shyly

“Thank you. Uhm your house is beautiful, when did you move?”

She asks

“It's been a year I think. Where's the little one?”

He asks

“I left him home, I didn't think there would be kids”

She says

“You should have brought him along, the kids will be spending the day at the arcade. I can have a driver sent to fetch them”

He offers and she smiles shyly

“I’ll call his nanny to get him ready and bring him then. Excuse me”

She says and walks away from us

“So she’s the one you were talking about?”

He asks and I nod with a full teeth smile

“She’s my friend’s ex dude”

He says and I shrug

“Wait, you knew and you still pursued her”

He asks

“Bandile is her ex and he’s not my friend”

I say and he laughs

“You have a thing for drama, you do know that he’s coming right?”

He points out and I chuckle

“Of cause. He’s your friend after all”

I say and he sighs

“there better not be any drama. This is my woman’s special day!”

He says and I chuckle

“Mihlali doesn’t do drama so you better give this pep talk to your friend instead. Where’s Zama?”

I ask

“She’s uhm... Oh there she is”

He says and she’s walking over to us with Mihlali

“The birthday girl”

I say and hug her

“Lumnko told me you were around and I didn’t believe him. How are you?”

She says breaking the hug

“You look amazing. Where are the little ones?”

I ask and she smiles

“Thank you, they somewhere in the house probably breaking more of my vases or something”

She says and we all laugh, they have twins; a boy and a girl, they 5 years old

“they kids, it's what they do”

I say and she giggles

“So are they coming?”

Lumnko asks Mhlahli and she nods

“They’ll be here in a bit”

She says

“Let’s leave these ones here and go inside. I need help with some things in the kitchen”

She says and just then Troy walks in with his wife

.
.

-BANDILE TSHAWA

Qhawe is back home with her stuff and today we going to Bulunko’s house for his wife’s birthday party. She was discharged yesterday and Friday, I had her things moved back to my place on Tuesday with the help of Lara and Troy.

On Tuesday I sent the contract over to Khaya and Wednesday it was returned and signed; I won't lie I am excited to work with him on this. He knows what he’s doing and I want what's best for my restaurants. If all goes well we will have everything done and working beginning of next month.

You know how when you receive the best news there's that one person you want to call first? I hate to say that it wasn’t Qhawe who I wanted to call first but Mhlahli. After getting the

contract I wanted to call her and tell her the good news but stopped myself as I was about to hit the call button and instead resorted to telling Qhawe when I went to see her at the hospital and she was happy for me shame. The thought of Mihlali being busy with someone else doesn't sit well with me, her getting all those flowers and they weren't from me really stung a little. Whoever she is busy with has won her over, heck if I were a girl I'd be won over too by that gesture. I left right after breakfast and drove to work to meet up with Khaya instead.

You know how when you get a taste of the best fries in town you just can't go back to your old favourite spot in town? Yes? Well that's how sex with Mihlali is, she's like the best thing that's ever happened and going back to sex with Qhawe is going back to basic sex. It's difficult to go back because she doesn't do the things Mihlali does, she doesn't meet my strokes halfway she just lays there like a spring chicken, she doesn't like her nipples being squeezed and doesn't want her hands held up over her head. Basically she's not like Mihlali when it comes to sex. Yes we were drunk that night but the sex we had was the best thing I had ever had in such a long time. Qhawe is a sweet person and I think that's why I fell for her because she's sweet and her personality reminded me of Mihlali but sex-wise she's just not as good as Hlali.

“Babe you ready to go?”

I ask walking into the room from the closet

“Yes, we can go”

She says getting up off the bed

“You look amazing”

I say

“Thank you, you not bad yourself”

She says and wraps her arms around my neck, I rest mine on her hips

“I love you Bandile”

She says, I smile and kiss her lips

“I love you too Qhawekazi”

She blushes

“Now lets go, we don’t want to be late”

I say letting go of her and taking her hand as we walk out. I park my car and we walk into the house, their house keeper is the one to welcome us

“Everyone else is out back”

She says and we nod and give her our gift then walk out to join everyone else. I spot Troy and the rest of the guys but see Khaya with them. We walk over to them by the braaiing stand

“Guys”

I greet

“hey, Qhawe good to see you well”

Troy says and she smiles and greets them

“B this is Khaya

Khaya meet Bandile”

Troy says

“We already met. How do you know him?”

I ask stunned

“We do business together. Bulumnko suggested Troy”

Khaya says and I nod

“You know him?”

I ask and he nods

“We go way back from since we were kids”

He says and I nod

“That is good to know”

I say

“Qhawe, Lara and Hlali are somewhere inside. Let me take you to them”

Troy offers and they walk together, What would Mihlali be doing here? Maybe Troy and Lara came with her. We engage in politics, business and everything else

“B, exe hoezit”

Bulumnko greets

“Good, Where’s the birthday girl?”

I ask and he chuckles

“She’s still sorting out some things in the kitchen with Lara and Mihlali”

He says and I shrug

“maybe Troy and Lara invited her”

I say

“She came with me actually”

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

I'd be lying if I said I didn't expect to see Bandile here today but then again he is here. Earlier on I confronted Khaya about it and he promised he wouldn't cause any drama. He's actually not the asshole he paints himself out to be, beneath all that cockiness is a nice guy with a kind heart but doesn't show it. The kids are at the arcade with the nannies, after their day they'll be dropped off at home. My baby was so excited to be with the other kids and watching his relationship with his father blossom warms my heart. Jay loves Bandile, he adores him more than I expected him too and today he's spending the night at his father's house. We bump into Troy and Qhawe as we are heading out

"Qhawe hi"

I say unable to hide my shock, last I heard she was in hospital

"Hey"

She says coldly

"Its good to see you out of the hospital"

Lara says, she smiles

"Yeah doctor said I was good to go"

She says

"Congratulations"

I say and she smiles and thanks me. Troy leaves us and we go and sit where we were earlier with Qhawe now.

“How are the morning sicknesses?”

I ask and she smiles shyly

“not bad actually. Thank you for the recipe, it helped a lot”

She says, I just nod and sip on my brutal fruit. I’m still a fan even though its been a while. Zama joins us with her friend Linda. Conversations flow and everything is nice, I get up and excuse myself to go and pee, as I am coming out of the bathroom someone grabs my hand and pulls me back inside, its Bandile

“What the hell?”

I say annoyed

“What are you doing here with Khaya?”

He asks and I shrug

“He invited me to his wife’s friend’s birthday party”

I say pulling my hand away from him

“What does it matter to you?”

I ask him and he shrugs

“It shouldn’t but Mihlali he's designing the app for me. Wait, is he the guy that sent you all those flowers the other day? Are you sleeping with him?”

He asks

“Yes he sent me almost those flowers”

I say and then turn to open the door, he holds my arm

“What now? Bandile your pregnant girlfriend is downstairs and she just got out of hospital, don’t be the reason she goes back”

I say and yank my arm opening the door again. On my way I bump into Khaya about to head upstairs, he pulls me by my waist

“Hey sexy”

He says and I smile

“I see somebody missed me”

I say and he chuckles

“Do you blame me?”

He asks and I blush

“How about we disappear?”

He suggests wiggling his eyebrows, I giggle

“So you guys are sleeping together?”

We are startled by Bandile, I sigh trying to push Khaya off but he doesn't budge at all

"Shouldn't you be worried about your pregnant girlfriend?"

Khaya says annoyed, he unwraps his arm around my waist so I turn to face Bandile

"Can I talk to my baby mama without you interfering?"

He says and I roll my eyes, Khaya gives me a look and I nod

"Its ok, I'll meet you outside"

I say, he nods and plants a kiss on my forehead then walks out

"And where does all this leave my son?"

He asks and I frown

"What does that mean?"

I ask

"Your whoring ways had better not involve my son"

He says, I slap the daylight out of him

"I'm sorry, I shouldn't have said that"

He says

"I love Jay and whatever I do with whomever i do it with is none of your business! So wena you can get back with your baby

mama and I'm not allowed to see someone? Need I remind you that you want your son to spend the weekend with you and your baby mama! So much for not involving Jay in our personal affairs"

I spit out and he sighs

"Mihlali I love you and I cannot stand to see you with another man, what do you even know about this guy huh? I cant leave Qhawe especially now that she is pregnant but y..."

"So that's why you asked to fix things"

We are startled by Qhawe standing in the middle of the room, most people are outside.

"Qha..."

He starts off but she shakes her head no and places a hand on her tummy

"Qhawe are you ok?"

I ask worried, she cries out in pain

"Aaaah"

CHAPTER 34.1

BIRTHDAY PARTY - ONE

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

Things between Khaya and I have been great, he's like the male best friend I never knew I needed. Jay still hasn't met him yet, I don't want my son in the mix of the things I do. Today is my birthday together with Juniors, as if having this person is not enough now I have to share a birthday with him too, well not that I mind anyway, I've invited all our close families and friends and then later it will be an adult thing at my house. Bandile offered we do Jay's party at his house since his is bigger than mine and who was I to argue cause at least I won't have to hire people to clean my yard twice.

I just finished my morning work out with Khaya, we were sparring, and it was great with the sexual tension in between and the steamy session we had in his private sauna. I'm wearing sweatpants and vest with an airmax

"Do you have to look sexy in everything you wear Miss Mbana?"

He asks and I giggle as he opens the car door for me

"I don't know how to answer that"

I say honestly and he chuckles and closes the door going to his side. His walk alone screams money and power. He gets in and starts the car

“Home or your ex’s place?”

He asks

“You already know his place. I have to make sure everything is how Jay wants it”

I say and he nods

“I don’t think your ex wants me in his house. You know he actually pulled out on the contract we agreed on after the party”

He says

“he did that? Why would Bandile do that?”

It was stupid of him, he’s not one to usually mix business with pleasure

“I’ll have a talk with him”

I offer and he shakes his head no

“If he doesn’t want my company to do it then it's his loss. Either way we still get enough clients. Don’t get involved”

He says and I sigh and place my hand on his thigh

“If I had known us being together would mess things up then...”

He cuts me off

“So you agree we together?”

He asks with a cocky grin, I squeeze his thigh

“You know what I mean idiot!”

I say and he chuckles

“nah don’t worry about it. My business doesn’t suffer either way”

He says and I nod, we drive over to Bandile’s house over nice music and singing along

“I don’t recall thanking you for the gift”

I say and he chuckles

“You did multiple times”

He says licking his lips and I laugh

“No mahn you know that’s not what I mean. Argh anyway thank you, I love it”

I say and he smiles

“don’t mention it”

A gift box was delivered to the gym while we were sparring, I still haven't opened it yet. I've been getting mini gifts ever since the week began. Monday it was flowers, then chocolates, then a pair of shoes, a dress and so forth until today.

"you know you didn't have to right? I mean a gift every morning until my actual birthday"

I say and he chuckles

"Who said I was done? You deserve good things only Mihlali"

He says and I blush as he comes to a stop

"Well thank you, sounds like somebody might be catching feels"

I point out and he laughs

"Maybe he is. Go before your ex comes out and chases me off"

He says leaning in, we share a brief kiss and then I get out then open the boot and take the rest of my things

.

.

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

Ever since Zama's party things between Qhawe and I were never the same again. I am sad to say that she lost the baby that day and she left me as soon as she left the hospital. I never

thought it would hurt as much as it does to lose a child you never knew but it hurts. My family has been supportive and so has Mihlali but not as I would like her to be.

With Qhawe gone I've been focusing on my son and my work only just to distract myself

I feel terrible for having been the reason she lost our baby, I hate myself for it and she hates me even more.

Seeing Mihlali with Khaya doesn't help, I'm jealous. I hate that I am not the one responsible for that glow she has, but then I don't blame him. Mihlali is an amazing person with a big heart. Any guy is blessed to be with her. I watch her take out her workout things and make her way to the gate. She looks sexy in in anything! The security guys let her in and she walks all the way to the door. I make my way downstairs, we hired a catering company to handle everything but she said she wanted to make sure everything goes as it should for her son. I get downstairs and meet her coming towards the stairs

"Hey"

She says

"Hi"

I say

"May I put these in the spare room?"

She says, I hand her my room key

“You can leave them in my room”

I say and she takes the key

“How are you holding up?”

She says, I sigh

“I’ll be fine. Thank you for allowing Jay to visit me every day”

I say and she smiles

“It's no big deal honestly. You his father and I think you could use a distraction. Don't allow the pain to consume you Bandile, you bigger than it and you going to get through this with time”

She says and I just nod thinking about how she is the one I need right now more than anything

“So where is he anyway?”

I ask

“I left him sleeping. His nanny can bring him over if you want”

She says and I shake my head no

“We want this to be a surprise for him”

I say and she nods

“I should go and put these”

She says and then walks past me to put her things in the room

.

.

-KHAYALETHU MNGUNI

One the way I get a call from IT geek handling my personal information and monitors people trying to dig into my business and pretty much everything I need him to. I call him Floppy as in Floppy disk, I don't know why he calls himself that but he knows his stuff

"You calling me never means anything good"

I say and he chuckles

"Sadly boss"

He says

"Lay it on me"

I say

"Sir I'm afraid that that child hasn't stopped digging"

He says

"I thought we gave her enough to compile a file"

I say

“We did sir but she’s resilient that one. She even hired someone to dig further”

He says

“Dig further how? Mihlali said she had asked her sister to drop things”

I say

“Maybe she dropped things to her sister but she’s definitely digging in all the right places and asking all the right people”

He says, I hit the steering wheel frustrated

“What do you want me to do to her?”

He asks

“Nothing, you won't do anything to her. Let her compile her research and then destroy it when she’s done. She still storing everything in the other computer?”

I ask

“Yes she is sir. She’s clearly not smart enough if she still stores her things electronic”

He says proudly

“Let her get the information and then erase everything when it's been fully compiled”

I say

“But sir are you sure?”

He asks

“I’m certain. No harm had better come to this child”

I warn

“What's so special about this child?”

He asks

“we don’t hurt children and what's it to you?”

I ask annoyed, he sighs

“fine I understand. We’ll just let her get away with it”

he says annoyed. I drop the call on him. I’ll admit when I came here my intentions weren't clear but after having met Mihlali’s mother she changed everything. After doing some digging I found out that they are a clean family, maybe their father wasn’t so clean but the rest of their family deals clean.

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

“Long time no see”

Someone says startling me. I'm talking to the head decorator on where to put the jumping castle. I turn around to see Bandile's mother, I swallow hard. It's my first time seeing her since I came back

"Mrs Tshawe"

I say and ask the guy to continue with everything else

"fancy seeing you here barking orders like it's your house"

She says, I'm taken aback by her attitude and tone

"I'm just trying to make sure everything is up to standard for my son. I'd be doing the same too even if this was happening at my house"

I say and she nods looking me up from head to toe

"Why did you come back Mihlali?"

She asks and I raise an eyebrow

"I lost my grandfather"

I say

"You could have attended the funeral and then left"

She says and I chuckle

"Mrs Tshawe can I help you with something?"

I ask annoyed by her attitude

“Bandile was doing well until you came back. It hasn’t even been a month and already everything has fallen apart. Are you even ashamed with what you have done huh? As if keeping Bandile’s child away from him wasn’t enough now you had to make Qhawe lose my son’s baby a...”

I stop myself about to slap her

“Mrs Tshawe I respect but you are way out of line! You don’t know what you are talking about”

I yell and she looks at me stunned, I have never raised my voice at an elder

“What the hell is going on here? Mihlali how dare you speak like that to my mother?”

Bandile says, I chuckle

“Get your mother in line Bandile!”

I say and walk away from them pissed as hell. I help around and make sure to finish everything for my son’s party. By 10am we are done with everything, luckily I printed 12 on the invitation cards. I uber home and my son meets me by the door all dressed up

“Mommy”

CHAPTER 34.2

BIRTHDAY PARTY – PART TWO

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

I've never seen Mihlali that pissed before, Lord knows what would have happened if I hadn't gotten to them on time.

Mihlali is a respectful person especially towards my mother I can only assume what mother said to her. I fold my arms and raise an eyebrow waiting for mom to explain

“What did you do Mam'Tshawe?”

I ask and she shrugs

“Nothing, ask her”

She says

“Mother I know you said something to Mihlali to piss her off. We both know she's respectful and would have never raised her voice at you unless you said something to her”

She doesn't respond

“Today is my son's birthday and I would like for it to go without any drama. Mihlali will be back with Jay before 12 and you going to apologise to her for whatever you said to her Mam'Tshawe sivene?” (Do we understand each other?)

She rolls her eyes

“Mother?”

“Fine Bandile!”

She says and storms off. Women will be the death of me. Guests start to arrive and they are led out back, it's nothing over the top even though it is. It's mostly friends and family, Jay started daycare a week ago and he's already made some friends. I call Mihlali and she tells me they on their way here.

“Thank you for coming”

I say bumping into Bulumnko and his family

“The kids are outside”

I say and the kids run out back

“Thank you for inviting us”

Bulumnko says

“Mihlali and Jay are on their way, my brother's wife is in the lounge”

I say to Zama and she smiles and hands me a gift

“This is for Jay”

She says and I nod thanking her. She excuses herself

“You ok?”

Bulumnko asks and I nod

“It's mom, she and Mihlali got off the wrong the foot”

I say and he chuckles

“Sorry to hear that buddy”

He says patting my shoulder

“Whatever, lets go out back. That's were the rest of the guys are”

I say

“You and Hlali really went all out huh?”

He says and I laugh

“We kind of went overboard huh?”

I say as we walk out back, he nods

“Not complaining but now ya'll putting pressure on us because our kids will want a birthday like this”

He says and I laugh

“Blame Mihlali, it's Jays first big birthday and we wanted to go all out”

I say and he nods

“He's your first kid, you're allowed buddy”

“Hey, this is huge”

Someone says and we turn to see Troy, we greet him

“Where is the party boy?”

He asks

“On his way with his mother”

I say and he nods. We sit down on the chairs around the pool, we had the pool covered so that there would be enough space. The yard has more than enough games for the kids, there's even a face paint artist for the kids, a table with party bags in the corners. We have caterers taking care of everything.

“I’m afraid to ask how much you guys spent on all this”

Bulumnko says and I laugh

“A lot!”

I say and they both chuckle

“Not like it left your account bruised. Ya’ll went half-half right?”

Troy says and I nod

“She insisted on the half-half thing and who was I to say no”

And they nod, we continue to talk about every other thing until my little boy comes running into my arms, I pick him up

“Happy birthday big boy”

I say and he giggles

“Thank you daddy. Mommy said this is my party”

He says and I nod

“yes it is. Greet daddy’s friends”

I say putting him down, he walks over to shake each of their hands making me laugh. Mihlali walks over

“hey guys”

She greets

“Hi, you look amazing”

Troy says

“Hey”

Bulumnko says

“You really do look amazing. Also happy birthday”

He adds and she smiles

“Thank you but mine doesn’t start until later, for now we just celebrating him”

She says and roughing up Jay’s haircut that looks like mine

“Mommy can I go and play?”

He asks, and she nods

“Go Bhabha”

she says and he runs off

“One day he is going to hurt himself. He’s always in a rush”

She says and I chuckle

“leave my son alone”

I say and she just smiles.

“I just came to greet you guys. I will see you around”

She says

“Hlali”

Bulumnko says and she stops in her tracks

“Is Khaya coming?”

He asks and I give Mihlali a look

“I did invite him but I don’t know if he’ll come. He’s your friend

Advertisement

you talk to him”

Lumnko chuckles as Mihlali walks away headed inside

“I don’t want that man in my house”

I say

“He’s a great guy and for a minute you liked him”

Troy says and I shrug

“There's something offish about him”

I say

“Either than the fact that he’s tapping your baby mama? Don’t be dramatic Bards”

Lumnko says ticking me off but I keep my cool anyway. I spot Baya walking over to us

“Hey guys, this is way too big for a 3 year old”

He points out sitting beside me, I shrug

“We wanted to go all out”

I say and he nods

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

I couldn’t be happier with the people I hired to set up my son’s birthday. It's everything I imagined it would be and more. He’s a little obsessed with Alvin and The chipmunks so his party had to have a little bit of Alvin and The Chipmunks. I leave the guys and make my way inside as Baya is walking out. I roll my eyes annoyed

“Hi”

He says

“Hello”

I say coldly, he stands in my way

“May I pass?”

I ask, he chuckles

“I underestimated you yazi”

He says and I raise an eyebrow

“I never not once took you for a bitch yazi. I mean you are all things but a b...”

I slap him

“move out of my way Bayanda before I do more than slap you!”

I say and he chuckles

“Still feisty I see”

he says and steps aside. I let out a breath I didn't know I was holding in, if this is how having Bandile's family around is going to be then I might just leave my son's party early. I don't need their drama, not now and not ever! The last thing I wanted was drama at my son's birthday. I make my way to my friends and bump into Lukho

“hey, you look amazing!”

She points out with a kind smile

“Thank you Lukho, you look good too”

I say and she blushes

“Jay is such an amazing kid Hlali, you did a great job with him”

She says and I smile at the thought of my baby

“I tried hey”

I say

“You guys went over the top hey”

She says and I chuckle

“Only the best for my son”

I say and she smiles

“Now the pressure is on hey. We’ll have to match up”

She says and we both laugh making our way to the kitchen. I need a drink, I open the fridge and get myself something to drink

“You seem a little disturbed, Don’t mind Bayanda”

She says

“You saw that?”

I ask and she nods

“he can be a real jerk I’m pretty sure he deserved it”

She says and I nod, I let out a sigh and open my drink

“I feel like I let him walk all over me for a very long time now. Every time he sees me he always has something mean to say and your mother in law didn’t hold back too earlier”

I say and she chuckles

“I’m sorry babe. For the record I have nothing against you and neither does my husband”

She says and I smile

“I appreciate it Lukho”

I say and she smiles and excuses herself. A text pops up from Ise asking me where I am and I tell her in the kitchen. Funny I haven’t seen my family ever since I got here and I am assuming they just got here. She walks in and hugs me

“Hey”

She says

“Hey baby”

I say as we break the hug

“Where are the rest?”

I ask her

“Mom and dad went to greet Mrs Tshawe and Ima went to greet Lara and the others”

She says and I nod

“And why did you ask where I was?”

I ask her

“Because I found something on Khaya”

She says checking the coast

“I thought we agreed no more snooping Nathi”

I say and she shrugs

“You won't say that after I tell you what I found”

She says, I take a sip and nod for her to go on. She leans in closer to me

“You know how your father ran an institution for abused kids and what not?”

She asks and I nod

“What does that have to do with Khaya?”

I ask her

“Khaya was one of your father’s patients. Khaya witnessed his parents get killed in front of him. His father was a criminal, one night people came into his home and killed his parents, well the people didn’t see him hiding. Anyway the nanny that worked for the family took it upon herself to get him help and he wended up in Lunga’s institution a...”

“So this is where you guys are hiding”

We are disturbed by Imange. She comes between us and hugs me

“hey sisi”

She says

“Hey baby”

I say and we break the hug

“This house looks amazing. You guys went overboard I won't lie”

She says and I chuckle, Ise takes the time to walk out. Ima has the worst timing ever! Who knows when Ise and I will ever get the time to talk more about this? My phone vibrates and it's a text from Ise telling me she'll email me everything.

.

.

-KHAYALETHU MNGUNI

I video call my daughter before going to this birthday, I'm not sure if I want to deal with Bandile's drama especially at a child's birthday party of all things. I talk to my daughter and then drive over to Bandile's house, I get a call from Mhlahli and I answer

"Hey beautiful"

I say

"Hey, you still coming?"

She asks

"Phrasing"

I say and she laughs

"I'm serious"

she says

"Then learn to construct your sentence in a less sexual manner"

I say and she giggles

"Whatever. Please just get here quick Khaya"

She says

"Be there in a bit"

I say and we end the call. Just then I get a call from Chip

“Talk to me”

I say

“I managed to hack into her phone and deleted the file she compiled on you. I hacked into her ex boyfriend’s security system and she has already told Mihlali about your parents but didn’t get to tell her about you being Dr Langa’s patient”

He says and I sigh

“but Mihlali knows? Make sure there's no trace of any information she had of me and get out of her exe’s security system. He already hates me, lets not give him enough reason to”

I say and cut the call. Bandile has a smart house so it was easy to get access into his house’s security system. I park outside and make my way inside the house, I didn’t know what to get the kid so I went with getting him a video game. I walk inside

“Khaya hi”

Lara says startling me

“hey”

I say

“I’ll get Mihlali for you neh. My husband and the rest of the guys are sitting outside”

She says and I nod while she goes and gets Mihlali. After a while Mihlali finds me drinking a glass of champagne I got from one of the servers

“hey you came”

She says hugging me

“I’d like to cum now”

I whisper in her ear and she giggles breaking the hug

“Everything has to be sexual with you! Come I’ll show you out back”

She says

“Lead the way”

I say and she walks before me. She’s wearing a yellow two piece suit and a white cami looking all kinds of beautiful.

CHAPTER 34.3

BIRTHDAY PARTY – PART THREE

-BANDILE TSHAWE

Mihlali walks over to us with Khaya behind her, they talking and giggling like old lovers. Anyone who saw them right now can tell that there's feelings there doesn't matter from who but there's definitely feelings in between the two of them. They walk over to us

“Lumnko thank you for whatever you said to him”

Mihlali says and Khaya chuckles

“so is this the guy you left my brother for?”

Baya says and Mihlali rolls her eyes

“Hlali please come with me I need you”

Mihlali is disturbed by one of the caterers

“Go, I'll be fine”

Khaya assures her, she nods and then walks away from us.

Khaya takes a sit, it's my 2 friends, Baya, Biko, Phiko and Dan sitting with us

“This is my nephew's birthday and I won't tolerate your nonsense with my sister”

Biko warns Baya

“We all adults here Baya, behave yourself”

I add onto what Biko has just said

“Bro how are you ok with this level of disrespect from this girl huh? I mean she’s ouchea bringing her man around ya’ll kid”

He says and I sigh

“Baya not today please!”

I say annoyed

“So what's your deal with that bitch huh?”

He says asking Khaya

“I dare you to call Mihlali a bitch again”

He says clearly tense

“That is the mother of my child you are speaking about and you will respect her Bayanda or else leave my house!”

I warn him and he chuckles

“I hope Mihlali knows how lucky she is to have 2 guys defending her so much. I always thought you were smart bhuti but you seem to prove me otherwise”

He says sipping his drink. I don’t know what the hell Baya’s problem is because he’s not even drunk. Biko excuses himself

from us and walks away. Bulumnko decides to save us from the misery and changes the subject but everytime Khaya makes a comment Baya has a comment right back at him

“Usually I don’t let little boys disrespect me like this but because I made a promise to Mihlali and I planning on sticking by it, I’ll leave. Next time I won't be so kind”

he says and gets up, I sigh

“Leave!”

Baya yells as Khaya walks away from us, as he’s walking in he bumps into Mihlali and they walk inside together.

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

My son is having fun, I couldn’t ask for anything more as a parent right now. Most people are chilling outside, Khaya is sitting with Bandile’s squad and I am hoping that none of them starts any drama. I spoke to Khaya and he promised, I haven’t been able to follow up on what my sister was trying to tell me earlier because I had to attend to our guests and make sure that everyone is happy and comfortable. Baya on the other hand I am worried he might not behave as Bandile has been. As I am about to walk out I bump into Khaya

“You look pissed”

I say bumping into Khaya as I’m walking out

“It's that kid Bayanda”

He says and I sigh walking back in with him. The lounge is empty so I lead us there, he leans by the arm rest and I stand between his legs. I cup his face

“You didn’t come to him, you came here for me and my son”

I say, he sighs

“I know but Mihlali I cannot stay here any longer without punching that boy. I promised you I wouldn’t start any drama so it's best I just leave instead”

He says and I let go of his face, he takes my hands

“Look, I’ll come over to your party later and I will definitely make it up to you after”

He says kissing my hands. Someone clears their throat and we both turn to see Bandile’s mother. I sigh out loudly

“In my son’s house? You really have no respect for my son do you?”

“I’ll see you later”

I say to Khaya

“You sure you’ll be fine?”

He asks looking between me and Bandile’s mom who is making her way towards us, I nod

“I’ll be fine, I’ll text you ok”

I say, he kisses my cheek and then walks to the door

“Mrs Tshawe”

I say rolling my eyes

“As if inviting your boyfriend into my son’s house, now you busy making out with him on my son’s couches? Sies mahn you have no shame!”

She says

“yazi I’ve been taking insults from you and your son all day! I have had it with you and Bayanda. Today is my son’s birthday and I really wanted to celebrate it without any drama but you and that son of yours are making it fucking difficult and I won't have it. If you don’t want to be here then leave Mrs Tshawe and take that son of yours with you! I didn’t ask to throw this birthday here, Bandile offered but what I am not going to tolerate is your nonsense. Busy calling me names and accusing me of things. You either get used to seeing my face or fucking leave! I’m sick and tired of you people!”

I yell, she’s taken aback by my tone and vulgar

“yazi I am going to tell Bandile about this! Ne...”

I cut her off

“I said leave! This is my son’s birthday and you clearly do not want to be here so leave Mrs Tshawe before I call security to throw you out!”

I say, she looks at me and shakes her head

“How dare you speak to my mother like that?”

I turn to see Bayanda walking over to us

“You want to join her? Go ahead!”

I say

“You can't throw us out of my brother’s house”

He says defensively

“I am throwing you out of my son’s birthday now both of you leave! I will not sit here and tolerate both your attitude toward me all because things ended between your son and I! now both of you get the fuck out of here or should I call security to do the honours?”

.

.

-BANDILE TSHAWE

Mihlali walks out with Jay's birthday cake and places it on the table and asks people to gather around. She asks her mother to lead us in prayer and then we sing Jay a happy birthday song. After all the festivities she lets the caterers take over. I look around and I can't see Baya or my mother which makes no sense. I walk to the house to check for them and bump into Mihlali

"have you seen my mother or brother around?"

I ask her

"I threw them out"

She says carelessly and walks to the kitchen

"What do you mean you threw them out?"

I ask confused

"Your mother and brother were disrespectful and calling me names so I told them to leave"

She says taking something out of the fridge

"Mihlali you can't just do that, you have no right to throw my family out of my house"

She shrugs

Advertisement

she pours herself champagne that was in the fridge in a clean glass

“so would you rather I leave my son’s birthday party then?”

She asks turning to me

“What the hell happened? This behaviour is unlike you”

She chuckles

“So because I am sick and tired of your mother and brother making it uncomfortable for me and my guest to enjoy my son’s birthday I’m suddenly the bad person here?”

She asks, I take a deep breath and let it out

“I am sorry for their behaviour but throwing them out was a little extreme don’t you think?”

She shakes her head no

“I wanted this day to be an amazing day for both my son and I but clearly your family is not for that. I’m not sorry for telling them to leave Bandile and if you not happy then you can also fuck off”

She says and is about to walk past me when I grab her arm and cage her between the counter and myself

“this is my son’s birthday and I am not going anywhere”

I say

“then fucking act like it!”

She says trying to push me off but I don't budge. She's so pissed right now and all so pink reminds me of when we have lip biting back scratching sex. I lean in and kiss her, she doesn't push me away until we disturbed by someone clearing their throat. I move back, it's Lara

“Don't mind me, I was only here to get water. Jay is looking for you Hlali”

She says and takes a water bottle from the fridge then walks out

“He'll never be me”

I say

“I'm ok with that!”

She says and walks past me. I chuckle alone and walk out to find her carrying Jay who has his head buried in the crook of her neck

“Is he ok?”

I ask

“he says he has a tummy ache. This is what happens when he drinks acids”

She says and walks upstairs with him, I follow them

“Do you have any meds for it?”

I ask and she nods

“Don’t worry, he’ll be fine”

She says, I open my room for them and we all get in. She places Jay on the bed and then goes to his bag to fetch what I am assuming are his meds

“he’s temperature is high”

I say after feeling his forehead

“He’s going to be fine. This is why I don’t give him too much sweets and acids”

She says and then sits on the other side then tends to him. After he’s done taking meds and she lays beside him

“And there's nothing I can do?”

I ask and she shakes her head no

“He’s going to be fine, he just needs to sleep it off. You can go and attend to our guests”

She says, I don’t want to leave them but she knows Jay better than I do and so I walk out and return to the party.

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

“There's absolutely no reason for you to look this fucking sexy!”

Khaya says after breaking the kiss and pulling away from me, I giggle. Jay slept over at my parents house. His party ended around 5 and then at 6 I said my goodbyes to everyone else and went to my place still not having gotten the time to speak to Ise but I asked mom if they could come and spend the night over at my house instead and promised to return them tomorrow which mom was ok with it. It's mostly just me and my friends and family and few people from my new job. I don't know if Bandile is coming but I did invite him only if he doesn't start any drama.

“It's my birthday too I'm allowed”

I say flirtatious, he chuckles

“Becareful cause I might just spend the rest of the night by your side Miss Mbana”

He says squeezing my ass, I giggle

“Control yourself!”

I warn him smacking his hand, he chuckles

“I make no promises”

He says and I lead us out back where people are gathered dancing and drinking and having the most fun. The girls are here with Biko and Yoza.

My party started at 8pm, it's around 10 when Lara asks people to settle down, she starts the happy birthday song and everyone joins in and sings for me, I'm sitting next to Khaya with my leg hanging over his while he rests his hand on my thigh, I am drunk I won't lie and enjoying myself. Ise and I said we would speak tomorrow instead before I take them home. My friend raises a toast to me and I see Bandile walk in, I try very hard to ignore him especially after the kiss we shared earlier. He joins us

“Sorry I'm late”

He says and pours himself a glass without waiting for my response or whatsoever. Lara makes a sweet speech and how turning 25 is awesome and what not. The night is quite blurry.

Around 1am I tap out and ask Lara to handle everyone, I pull Khaya with and we head inside together, I don't even look at Bandile because I am certain he is giving me that judgy look and that's the last thing I want right now. What I want is Khaya inside of me! When we get inside my room it gets steamy immediately. He pauses to lock the door so we can continue.

The next morning I wake up to him watching me, I get up and run to pee and then come back still naked

“You know cuddles and pillow talks make people catch right?”

He says and I chuckle

“Scared it will ruin your street cred?”

I ask and he chuckles

“Not really, come here”

He pulls me lay on his chest. My vagina is on fire, I have no idea how many times we went at it but I do know that the sun is already out and it's after 10am.

“My sister told me about your parents being killed in front of you when you were young”

I start off, his heart remains at it's stable pace which I find weird cause someone else's heart rate would have risen by now

“is that all she told you?”

He asks, I sigh

“No, she told me your nanny had you admitted into an institution for the trauma”

I say

“Your father's institution”

I freeze, my breath gets clogged up in my throat.

“Is that why you came after me? Is that why you pursued me?
To get revenge?”

I ask

“No, I’ll admit that I was angry and wanted to avenge myself and every other child that suffered in the hands of Lunga but when I met your mother and got information about your family I couldn’t. I didn’t want to and then I met you and everything changed. Hurting you and your family wasn’t going to undo what I went through. Your mother is the most sweetest person I have ever met. I couldn’t bring myself to hurt any of you”

CHAPTER 35

-KHAYALETHU MNGUNI

She goes silent, I don't know whether to continue or what

"I watched my parents be killed in front of me. It was traumatic and I needed the therapy but your father took advantage of my trauma, he took advantage of me and it hurt. My first time there was nice, he made me feel comfortable to talk to him about anything but being a kid I was closed off. Slowly I began to open up to him because he seemed trustworthy. Months went by and he suddenly changed. I didn't understand what was going on but he changed and started touching me in weird uncomfortable places"

I say and then take a deep breath and let it out. I've never opened up about this to anyone before and I honestly don't know what the hell it is about Mihlali that compels me to open up to her. Akhona's mother only knows that I have a dark past that I never wanted to talk about and she respected that at all costs but here I am sharing my dark experience with someone I only met 2 weeks back. Is that normal?

"It's ok if you don't want to talk about it. I shouldn't have pried"

She says, I kiss her hair

"He would give me a handjob until I cum, he wouldn't stop until I have atleast came 3 times in a row. As time went by things

only got worse, he made me give him handjobs and blowjobs over time. At some point I wanted to kill myself, I wanted to kill him. To make him pay for what he had done to me. He made me feel dirty, I knew that all what he was doing was wrong but my fear was that it would always be his word against mine and who would believe a child? I lost my parents after all, I'm a broken damaged kid so who the hell would believe a word I say huh? Nobody because in this life you are on your own. I had to grow up before time, learn things before time. When he was found out and arrested we got the help we needed but it didn't change the anger I had in me, the hunger to avenge myself. The hatred I had for him never surpassed just because I got help. I hated that he died before I could make him suffer and then I found out that he had a family. A wife and a daughter"

I say calmly, I always thank God for Lwando Mbanana and the training I received else I wouldn't be where I am today.

"When I got out of the institution I taught myself how to hack and when I was 15 I needed to make my mark, I needed recognition and I knew that the only way I could get Lwando Mbanana's recognition was if I pulled off something big and so I hacked into his system and left my mark. Your grandfather didn't take kindly to threats and his system was the most protected there ever was so hacking it definitely took me months to hack into. He recognised my talent and did his

research on me and took in under his wing. He had me train under Click, the \$prits in the USA. I learnt everything I needed and when I was back he took me in and showed me all the ropes, tricks and trades to survive and today here I am”

She inhales and lets it out

“My grandfather could always make people talk, if he knew your intentions then why did he continue to train you?”

She asks

“You and your mother were always protected. I could only get to your grandparents, Lunga’s parents”

I say and she sits up full speed

“You killed my grandparents? They didn’t do anything to you”

she says, I nod

“A parent pays for the sins of their child”

I say coldly

“You don’t regret what you did?”

She asks and I shrug

“Why should i?”

I ask with a raised eyebrow, she clasps her mouth

“What about my mother and I?”

She asks

“I already told you. Your mother and your family are safe, you protected and Lwando made sure of it”

I say and she frowns

“How?”

She asks

“You think I’m the only one that wanted to avenge himself? Mihlali your father hurt a lot of people. Your grandfather and I had to clean up the mess he made. You have enemies everywhere Mihlali because of your father. You did well by changing your surname”

I say and she can't hide her shock

“You need time to process everything so I’ll leave”

I say getting up

she sits still confused or trying to process everything I just told her

“I’m sorry if I scared you but everything I just told you is the honest truth. I have no intention of hurting you or your family Mihlali and if you want me to stay away from you then just say the word and I will stay away from you”

I say as I finish getting dressed. I walk over to her and kiss her forehead

“Bye Mihlalikazi”

I say and walk out. On the way I call Chip

“Boss?”

He answers

“Retrieve everything you removed from that girls laptops”

I say

“Are you sure boss?”

He asks

“I’m certain. Let them dig and find out everything”

I say

“Eish boss are you sure you want to do this? What's so special about this Mihlali?”

He asks and I shrug

“I don’t pay you to ask me questions. Do as I tell you”

I say and he takes a deep breath and lets it out

“Sure thing boss”

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

What is the most sane way to react to such news huh? I watch him leave, I don't think I have ever had anyone open up like that to me before without their pulse increasing or whatsoever and that makes it hard to believe him. I get up and drag myself to shower then get dressed in sweatpants and a t-shirt with sliders then make my way downstairs. It's a mess, I call a cleaning company and ask them to come and clean up. I'm way too tired to do anything. I clean the kitchen at least so that I can make something to eat.

"Morning"

I'm startled by a female voice, I look behind me and see Yoza

"Hey you. You look amazing"

I say and she blushes

"thank you. Happy belated birthday honey"

She says and we share a hug as I thank her, we break it

"So you and Biko are that serious?"

I ask and she blushes

"No. he's respecting my wishes"

She says and I giggle

“I hear you. Who else slept here? I was too sloshed”

She chuckles

“Yeah you were hey, Bandile left right after you and Khaya took off”

She says

“Anyway your sisters are cleaning the mess out back I think and your brother is getting dressed. I can't stay, I have to get to work”

She says

“That's ok hone, we'll catch up some other time”

I say then head out back to check on the twins and they really picking up alcohol bottles on the floor

“You guys don't have to, I called a cleaning crew”

I say standing by the door

“Morning to you too. I did not know you drank like that”

Mange says and I roll my eyes

“I am a grown woman thank you very much”

I say proudly and they both laugh and walk over to me

“Ise can I talk to you alone”

I say as I make way for them to walk inside the house. Ise remains outside and we walk to sit on the couch in the patio

“Before Ima walked in yesterday you were telling me about what you managed to get on Khaya”

I say

“Oh yeah, I did get a lot on him and then later everything had disappeared from my laptops. It doesn't make any sense”

She says, I sigh

“Khaya must have done something”

I say and she shrugs

“I'll keep looking sis”

She says

“Don't worry about it mntase. This morning he told me what I am assuming to be everything”

I say and she nods

“He's a dangerous person Hlali”

She warns and I nod

“I know, he told me”

I tell her

“And you still with him?”

She asks and I shrug

“Honestly I don’t know. He told me he would give me time to process everything. I think what scares me is that he’s not ashamed for the things he’s done”

I say and she sighs

“Grandpa did train him after all. You and I both know that grandpa only ever showed kindness and love towards family. Anyone outside was literally just an outsider”

She says and I nod and laugh, Lwando Mbanja was mean AF.

“So what happens now?”

She asks and I shrug

“Honestly I don’t know. I really don’t know”

I say honestly. We get up and head back inside, just then we meet the people that are here to clean with Mange showing them around. We make our way to make breakfast. It's just me and siblings left. When we done we go and eat outside on the patio in front of the pool. The back yard looks new and clean. I must admit hanging out with my siblings after so long feels amazing. Reconnecting and just bonding and laughing together is what gives me life right now.

“Would you believe Jay came back Monday with money from school?”

I say laughing and they all burst out

“How?”

Biko asks and I shrug

“He said some girl gave him money and told him that he was her boyfriend”

I narrate and they all laugh

“So he has a girlfriend? Damn!”

Mange says

“And I’m 15 years old and still don’t have a boyfriend”

She adds and we all laugh

“With you it's by choice and with Jay he wasn’t given much of a choice”

I correct and they laugh

“He takes after his uncle”

Biko says proudly and I laugh

“he needs to stop spending so much time with you, you going to make my baby cocky like you”

I say and they laugh

“Speaking of which, what's the story with you and Yonela?”

I ask

“Hopefully you can get him to talk because we asked and he flatly told us it wasn't any of our business”

Ima says

“I wanna ask her to marry me but I'm scared she'll say no”

I say

“Wait! Is Bikokuhle Lerato Mtwana actually afraid of rejection?”

Ise says sarcastically with a gasp holding her chest, we all laugh

“After Pamela, yes I am actually”

He says honestly

“Sorry Bhuti but Yoza is not that bitch. She would never do you like she did”

I say patting his knee

“Thanks sis but I'll wait a little longer than a month and we'll see where we at. What's the deal with you?”

He asks, I raise an eyebrow

“You and Bandile and that Khaya dude”

He asks and I shrug

“Khaya was a fuckbuddy and now I don’t know where we stand.
As for Bandile, he and I share a child”

I say

“Is that really all?”

Ima asks and I shrug

“We kissed in the kitchen”

I say

“When?”

“Jay’s party”

I say

“I wish I had guys to choose from”

Ima says and we all laugh

“You still too young to date, both of you”

Biko says faking a stern voice

“Hlali whatever you do, remember what happened to mom.
Sometimes rather the devil you know than the one you don’t”

CHAPTER 36

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

It was Biko's words that faithful Sunday that made me realise that I shouldn't make the same mistakes my mother made. Sometimes the devil you know is better than the one you don't. These past weeks I've been focused on work and my son and my family. I haven't seen Khaya since that morning and I haven't tried to contact him either. Things between Bandile and I haven't been the same since that night, he fetches his son and that's as far as it goes. He only calls me about Jay and I do the same. I think we better off co-parenting for now while I pick up my life and decide what it is I truly want.

We in December and Jay spends most of his time at my parents house or his grandmother's house every now and then, I never fetch him when he's at Mrs Tshawe's house to avoid an unnecessary argument and for the sake of my sanity. It's Tuesday the first week of December when I get a call at work from Bandile, I have a meeting I am rushing too but I answer anyway

"I have like 2 minutes before my meeting"

I say before he speaks

"Mom's rushing Jay to hospital"

He says

“Why? What happened?”

I ask packing my things

“I don’t know Mihlali, she just told me to meet her at the hospital”

He says, I cut the call on him as my P.A walks in

“Miss Mba...”

“Cancel all my meetings. I have to rush to the hospital my son has been admitted”

I say rushing out quickly with my things. I get into my car and drive straight to the hospital Bandile sent me the name of. I get there and park my car then rush inside. I find Bandile and his mother together with their house keeper in the reception. Bandile meets me half way

“Where’s my son? What happened to him?”

I ask, he holds me at arms length on my upper arms

“He’s going to be fine”

He says

“Bandile what happened to my baby?”

I ask calmly but firm enough

“Yonela is attending to him and she promised he will be fine”

He says, I take a deep breath in and let it out

“BANDILE TSHAWE WHAT THE HELL HAPPENED TO MY SON?”

I yell

“He slipped and he fell”

He says, I shake my head

“Wha... what do you mean he slipped and fell? How?”

I know Jay likes to run but he’s careful. I ask trying to break out of his grip but he doesn’t let me, I try to see behind him but he blocks my view

“Mihlali please just calm down”

He says, I shake my head no

“Bandile let me go or I will scream!”

I warn him, it sucks to not know what’s going on with your child and someone keeps telling you to calm down busy trying to manage you. That only angers you because chances are the situation is worse than they letting on.

“Mihlali”

His mother says, I look over at her and she is stained with blood and her face stained with tears

“It was my fault, I should have been keeping an eye on him. Everything just happened so fast. I’m sorry”

She says with tears rolling down her cheek. I take a deep breath and let it out

“What happened to my son?”

I ask looking right at her, Bandile tries to turn me to look at him but I move back so hard he lets go of me. I move in closer to his mother

“What did you do to my son?”

I ask her, she’s a crying mess

“I swear I didn’t do anything to him. He was running outside when he slipped on the pool tiles and hit his head”

She says, I gasp and hold my mouth unable to process what she just told me. I don’t understand how he could have been playing by the pool when I have told them time and time not to let him play near the pool. I am a very cautious mother. When Jay plays outside he doesn’t go anywhere near the pool and he knows better, I have asked them multiple times not to let him anywhere near the pool because I was afraid of such accidents. Ever since Jay Bandile made his house baby proof to avoid such incidents, I had asked him to make his mother’s house baby proof for the sake of my son spending time there and he told me he would.

·
·
-BANDILE TSHAWWE

I was in a meeting when I got a call from my mother panicking and crying saying that she was rushing Jay to the hospital. All she said to me was that it was bad so I rushed out of the meeting and called Mihlali to rush to the hospital. Walking into my those doors to find my mother's clothes stained with so much blood scared the hell out of me. I immediately thought of the worst possible scenario.

“What happened?”

I ask

“I was on the phone when I heard a loud noise outside. I rushed out and to find him crying on the floor. I've never seen that much blood before Bandile. I'm sorry, I wasn't even on the phone for a minute”

She says, I sigh

“It's ok, he's going to be ok”

I say

“They said they would operate on him. I am so sorry Bandile, I didn’t even know the back door was open. He was running outside when he slipped on the pool tiles and hit his head”

She says crying

Advertisement

I pull her to me

“It's ok mom. He’s going to be fine”

I says comforting her, with mom and her heart problem I can't even yell or act however. I’m surprised her heart has held on for so long. At this point I’m scared of how Mihlali will react, how this is my fault for not having the house fixed. There's just been so much work lately that I haven’t had the time to even look into that. Lukho’s children went to their grandparents in the Eastern Cape and they will be back before Christmas. I hear her heels before I even see her, when we both look up Mihlali is walking towards us

“Let me handle Mihlali”

I tell my mom and get up to meet her halfway. Things between them haven’t been great since Jay’s birthday so I’m afraid if Mom tells Mihlali then Mihlali might get the wrong impression. Mother loves Jay and she would never hurt him on purpose but with the way things are between her and Mihlali I’m worried Mihlali won't take so kindly to the news.

“You left the backdoor open? H...”

She starts off but I cut her off

“She didn’t know the door was even open Mihlali, it's not her fault”

I say

“Of cause you would say that, she’s your mother. The very same woman that hates my guts!”

She spits out

“She loves Junior Mihlali. It was an accident”

I say calmly

“Mihlali I love that little boy, I would never hurt him intentionally”

Mom says pleading

“Mom please let me handle this”

I say and she moves back to take a seat, I turn to Mihlali

“Mihlali please, it was an accident. It could have happened anywhere with anyone”

I say

“My son is in a fucking hospital Bandile! Your mother is drenched with his blood, what the fuck am I supposed to think huh?”

I sigh

“Look, lets all sit down and calm down. The doctor will inform us when they done with him ok?”

I say pulling her to sit down, she’s hesitant but she eventually sits down. She takes out her phone and calls her mother. After some time her mother comes and Mihlali tells her what's happened. After what I am assuming to be 2 hours Yonela walks out and comes to us

“How is my son?”

Mihlali asks meeting Yonela halfway

“He’s stable, we’ve stopped the bleeding but I’m afraid he’s slipped into a coma”

She says and Mihlali turns to bury herself in her mother’s arms

“What do you mean he slipped into a coma? How?”

I ask and she shrugs

“We had to stop the bleeding and check for any internal injuries in his brain and luckily there wasn’t anything fatal. We’ll have

to keep him for a while to monitor him, he's going to wake up but we just don't know when yet"

She says

"Can we see him please?"

I say, she takes a deep breath and then lets it out.

"Just you and Mihlali for now"

She says, I turn and touch Mihlali's shoulder. She turns and we follow Yonela

"Jay is going to wake up, he's a strong little boy"

Yonela assures but I doubt Mihlali is convinced

"How long?"

Mihlali asks

"We can't really tell, maybe a week or a couple of weeks. We don't know yet"

Yonela says and we both nod. The minute we walk in we see him on the bed with a bandage around his head and machines connected to him. We walk over to his bed and Mihlali takes his hand

"You can talk to him, he'll hear you but he won't be able to respond. Usually we encourage people to talk to them when

they in a coma that way the patient knows that you are here and to have something to fight for”

She says

“How bad was he?”

Mihlali asks, Yonela looks at me

“Miss Mbana i...”

Mihlali cuts her off

“I want to know the truth Yonela please”

She sighs

“he cracked his skull but it will heal, he might have the scar forever though but his hair will grow to cover it up”

She assures

“And you sure he’s going to be fine?”

Mihlali asks

“Yes I am certain. He’s lucky to still be alive”

She says and Mihlali looks up at Yonela

“Any chances of Amnesia?”

She asks

“It doesn’t look like it but we’ll keep a close eye on him, I promise”

She says, I nod

“Thank you doc”

I say and she nods and excuses herself after reminding us we can't stay for long. I take his hand into mine

“He’s so peaceful”

I say, she looks at me and then back to Jay

CHAPTER 37

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

It's Saturday and my son still hasn't woken up. I've become a permanent resident of the hospital and so has Bandile though he leaves to shower and bring me fresh clothes every now and then but as for me I live here and even wash here. It breaks my heart to see him lay here every day and slowly but surely I lose any hope of him waking up. He's only 3 for God's sake. I've even run out of things to say to him or even promise him. I'm startled by a knock and am shocked to see Khaya stand by my son's door with a bouquet of roses.

"hey"

He says walking in, I clear my throat

"Hi. What are you doing here?"

I ask him

"I heard about your son and thought I should bring you this"

He says and I take the flowers

"Thank you"

I say

"I know they don't make the pain any better but I couldn't show up empty handed. How is he?"

He asks and I shrug

“He still hasn’t woken up. I’ve lost hope to be honest with you”

I say

“Jay is your son Mihlali, he’s as strong as his mother if not more. Now is not the time to give up, now is the time for you to be stronger than you’ve ever had to. He needs you, he needs a reason to fight and you are that reason Mihlali”

He says

“Jay can only come out stronger from this, our pain is what makes us stronger”

He says and I smile for the first time since I came here

“Thank you. I guess I needed to hear that”

I say and he smiles at me

“He is going to wake up and will be the same little guy he was before this happened”

He assures me

“What are you doing here?”

We both look up to see Bandile walking in with a cup of coffee

“I came to check on Mihlali”

He says getting up

“Leave!”

Bandile says rudely, I roll my eyes

“Bye Hlali, I hope he gets better soon”

I smile

“Thank you for the pep talk and the flowers”

I say, he smiles and bends to kiss my forehead before walking out. I don't even want to look at Bandile

“This is the same thing you did at Jay's birthday, You don't respect me Mihlali!”

He says, I raise and eyebrow

“As if that was enough disrespect and now you bring your fuck buddy in my son's hospital room!”

He says and I sigh

“Bandile I can't do this with you!”

I say annoyed

“You wanted to explore and I let you on condition you don't let your man around my son”

He says and I chuckle in disbelief

“If you looking for an argument I suggest you get out of my son’s room because I am not about to argue with you over nothing. Jay doesn’t need this right now”

I say and she keeps quiet, I take my phone and check up on work and everything else

.

.

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

Yonela and I have been doing so well together. She’s enjoying work and I am enjoying every little minute I get to spend with her. I haven’t tried to get into her pants and she hasn’t tried to do anything with me. I bought a ring with the help of Ise and Mange a couple of days ago. I would have asked her to marry but with Jay in hospital it just isn't the right time yet plus I need him in order to execute this perfectly planned proposal. Mihlali hasn’t been coping but then again who would blame her? I fetch my sisters, luckily schools are closed so I figured we should spend the day with Hlali, they haven’t been to the hospital.

“How is he?”

Ima asks and I shrug

“Stable I guess”

I say

“Is he going to wake up?”

Ise asks

“Of cause, Yoza is sure about that”

I say confidently

“Hows Hlali?”

Ise asks

“I don’t know, she’s hanging on by a thread. Which brings me to why I came to fetch you guys

our sister needs a little bit of cheering up and who better than us?”

I say and they both seem happy about the idea

“That’s a sweet gesture”

Mom says and we all turn to see her standing by the door

“We didn’t see you there. Afternoon mom”

I say

“Hey kids.”

She says

“I’ll meet you guys downstairs”

I say as mom and I walk out of Ise's room

"How are you and Yonela?"

mom asks

"We good actually. She's worried about Jay"

I say

"Jay is going to wake up, she's an amazing doctor"

Mom says and I smile

"She's an amazing person period"

I say and mom smiles

"I heard the girls talking about you wanting to pop the question"

She says

"Yeah, I don't want to waste any more time"

I say and she giggles

"Young love is so cute. Are you sure you ready after what happened with Pamela?"

she asks and I nod

“I am over Pamela and I want to spend the rest of my life with Yonela, I don’t want to make the same mistake dad made with you”

I say and she chuckles

“What mistake?”

she asks

“Dad let you go once”

She laughs

“Honey everything happened as it should have, had your father and I never broke up then I wouldn’t have Mihlali and he wouldn’t have had you and we probably wouldn’t be where we are today. If Yonela is ready then go for it but promise me that if she is not then you won't end things or act some type of way. If Yonela is meant for you then it will happen either way”

She says as we hear the girls come down the stairs

“Thank you for the talk mom”

I say and she smiles

“Any time”

She says. The girls and I drive to the hospital and get Mihlali’s favourite things on our way. We make our way to Jay’s room and find her standing by the window.

“Hey”

I say, she turns around and she smiles upon seeing all of us

“You guys didn’t have to”

She says

“We have all your faves”

Ise says

“We couldn’t get you a dick... sadly”

Ima says and we all laugh

“Baby ears!”

Mihlali says

“So it is your fave?”

I ask and she laughs

“You guys are annoying. Thank you for this”

She says and we share a group hug, we break it after a while

“you guys really didn’t have to”

Mihlali says

“We couldn’t let you be miserable alone plus we were going crazy at home with all those updates from everyone”

Ima says and Hlali smiles

“He still hasn’t woken up yet, but I’m being positive”

She says and I raise an eyebrow

“Since when?”

I ask and she smiles

“Khaya came to show his support”

She says

“That’s sweet of him”

Ise says and Hlali nods

“I can't imagine Bandile was happy to see him here”

Ima says and Hlali nods

“He tried to start an argument but I didn’t entertain it”

She responds

“Just remember what I said to you Hlali”

I say and she smiles

“I know brother and trust me it was my first time seeing him since that day. I haven’t seen him since and I know better”

she says and I nod

“I hope so”

She smiles

“Guys you didn’t come here to scold me about the mistakes I have made ok!”

she says and we chuckle

“So what about you and Bandile? It's December and soon it will be the end of the year”

Ise reminds and she sighs

“Bandile and I need to sit down and have a lengthy discussion before anything can happen between he and I”

“Do you want to be with him?”

Ima asks and Mihlali shrugs

“I don’t know Ima honestly. We’ve both screwed up us one way or the other, maybe me more than him. I don’t know where we stand and I don’t lie I would really like for he and I to get married some day but maybe we both not ready for that”

She responds

“we didn’t come here to discuss Mihlali’s boring love life hle”

Ima reminds and we all laugh, as we are sitting like that we hear someone trying to clear their throat, Mihlali gets up full speed and rushes to Jay’s side

“Honey it's me, it's mommy”

She says touching his hand, we all on our feet now and watching them together. Ise brings water with a straw while Mange goes and gets the doctor. Yoza walks in with Ima as Ise helps Jay drink water

“Uhm... hey”

Yoza says startled to see me

“Hey beautiful”

I say and she goes over Mihlali’s side, I chuckle. We saw each other this morning and yet she still blushes at the sight of me. Yoza examines Jay

“he seems fine”

She says “Mommy my head hurts”

Jay says and Hlali giggles “Thank you so much Yonela”

She says “Seems like everything check outs

“Jay, do you know who I am?”

Ise asks “You are Mange”

He says and we all laugh

“Well he’s back, I’ll call his father”

I say walking out with Yoza

CHAPTER 38

-BANDILE TSHAWE

I walk in on Hlali packing the rest of their things with Jay sitting on the bed talking like nobody's business.

"Daddy"

He says the minute he sees me

"Hey buddy"

I say walking over to him

"How are you?"

I ask, it's been a week since he woke up and Yoza thought it would be good to discharge him but we'll have to keep a close eye on him

"We are good daddy and how are you?"

We both chuckle

"I am good thank you. Hey Hlali"

I greet and she responds.

"I'd like to ask you something"

I say taking their small overnight bag, she carries Jay

"Ok"

She says

“I’d like you guys to move in with me”

I say, she stops in her tracks

“yaaas”

Jay says and I chuckle, Hlali puts him down

“Here, go and buy me those sweets in the sweet machine. Ask nurse Nkati to help you”

She says

“No running!”

she says and gives him the money, he walks away to find the nurse

“I don’t think that’s a good idea”

She says

“Hlali please, I want my son close to me as much as you want him”

I say and she shakes her head

“No, you can come and visit him every day after work”

She says, I sigh

“Mihlali please just move in with me so that we can raise our son together. Maybe this wouldn’t have happened if we lived together”

I say and she raises an eyebrow

“I didn’t mean it like that”

I say quickly

“This happened on your mother’s watch Bandile. Besides I don’t want to live with you”

She says

“Is this about Khaya?”

I ask and she frowns

“This has nothing to do with Khaya! I am comfortable in my house Bandile and I love my space”

She says defensively

“You can have your space at my house, please Mihlali”

I say

“Ok, so you would be ok with Khaya coming to visit me at your house?”

She asks, Jay walks up to us and Mihlali picks him up

“Thank you my big boy”

She says and he smiles

“you welcome”

He says proudly and we both laugh. We head to the car and Mihlali straps him in his seat and I drive us

“Look, Khaya and I have no relationship. That say he only came to see me and check on how I was because he heard about Jay. I have no intentions on being with him Bandile”

She says

“I don’t want to move in with you because moving in with you would mean having to abide by your rules and I can't do that”

She says

“Meaning?”

I ask

“What happens when I want to go out drinking with my friend?”

She asks

“Then you go, it should be like living in your house Mihlali”

I say and she sighs

“Bandile we both know that’s not true. You wouldn’t be ok with me coming back in the AM’s drunk AF and what not”

She says

“Mihlali I would really like you guys to move in with me. I want to have my son under the same roof as me. Don’t you want Jay to have a stable home and a stable family?”

I ask

“That’s not fair Bandile, you know I want that for him”

she says defensively

“Then move in with me Mihlali”

I plead and she sighs

“Fine”

She says

“As in you moving in?”

I ask

“Yes we’ll move in with you but with Jay’s nanny”

She says

“I’m ok with anything as long as my son and his mother are with me”

I say, she doesn’t respond and looks out. This is the first step to getting my girlfriend back, one way or the other Mihlali is going to be mine. I heard what she said to her siblings that day Jay

woke up and that gave me hope of us. I can't give up on us especially after hearing that conversation.

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

I don't know what game Bandile is playing at, I just hope I don't bump into his mother. She and I haven't exchanged any words since that day Jay was admitted, I have nothing against her I guess. Mom spoke to me and made me forgive her because it wasn't her fault I guess or so mom convinced me. Maybe it would have happened anywhere but because it happened on her watch I am still mad at her. We walk into Bandile's house after getting something to eat. When we walk into the lounge his mother is sitting on the couch

"gramma"

Jay says excitedly, I shoot Bandile a look

"she is his grandmother Mihlali and I thought you had forgiven"

He says

"forgiving doesn't mean I've forgiven"

I say and walk to the lounge

"Jay honey please excuse us with your father"

His mother says

Advertisement

Bandile takes Jay and they walk up the stairs

“Mihlali I know you blame me for what happened to Jay”

She starts off, I don't respond

“you have every reason to, I blame myself too but this hate between us is not healthy for Jay”

She says, I raise an eyebrow

“Mihlali I liked you once, I loved you, adored you even. Loved you as my own daughter, I was so happy for you and my son. Bandile had finally found the perfect woman for him”

She says, I still don't respond

“When you left Bandile was heart broken, as a mother I am sure you can try and understand where I'm coming from. I think you would have reacted the same way if something had happened with Jay”

she says

“I would have tried to understand both sides of the story instead of just favouring my son. Mrs Tshawe it takes to people to build a relationship and maybe one to break it but in my situation with your son it was different. Bandile gave me an

ultimatum to choose between us and my dream job. I was fresh out of varsity so ofcause I would have never chose him over our relationship any day. I needed the job and the experience”

I say

“He never said anything about the ultimatum”

She says

“It doesn’t matter any more but I would have never hurt your son intentionally. I love him! When I told him about the job offer I also mentioned how we could make our relationship work but he didn’t want to hear any of it. Now you tell me, what was I supposed to do?”

I ask her and she doesn’t respond

“Exactly. I did what was best for me and as for me not coming back to ruin everything, that’s exactly why I stayed in New York when I found out I was pregnant. I stayed there to not ruin whatever life Bandile had built for himself over the years I was gone and trust me making the decision of coming home for my grandfather’s funeral was hard on it's own. Having to pack up my whole life to come back this side wasn’t easy but my parents, my family begged me to come back, I couldn’t miss my grandfather’s funeral all because I didn’t want to face Bandile”

I take a deep breath

“I did it for my family, I came back for them. Not that I need to explain myself to you but I came back for them. As for you son, he’s the one that came on to me and I should have said no but I didn’t and that was my fault. I never meant to ruin his relationship with Qhawe and he should have kept his mouth closed that day at the party. I am not responsible for Qhawe’s miscarriage, I didn’t say shiit to Bandile that day. As for Jay’s birthday, Khaya and I weren't making out, we were talking and had we been at my house then maybe we could have spoke privately elsewhere. I would never disrespect Bandile like that and I admit to being wrong for throwing you out. I shouldn’t have thrown you out like that. I am sorry for that, I had reached my breaking point”

I say

“I’m sorry for being a bitch to you Mihlali, I love my son and I love your son as much. Can we start over please?”

She says forcing a smile

“I’m sorry to for being a bitch”

I say and she smiles

“Are we ok?”

I ask she gets up and stands in front of me and gestures I get up, I get up and she pulls me into her arms

“I will do better”

she says, we break the hug

“I will also do better”

I say and then we return to our seats and catch up like good old friends until Bandile and Jay come back to join us.

CHAPTER 39

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

“knock knock”

The person says, my door is half open

“Come in please”

I say looking up to see Khaya, he’s carrying red roses and is smiling

“Hi”

He says walking towards my desk

“Hey, what are you doing here?”

I ask and he hands me the flowers

“You asked for a developer and so I’m here”

He says proudly

“What do you mean? I thought Mr Ngozi was coming”

“Sadly he had to rush to the hospital, his wife was in labour so I thought I should come”

He says and I nod

“So nobody else was available?”

I ask and he shrugs

“Do you want someone else?”

He asks and I shrug

“I guess I’ll take whoever I can get”

I say and he smiles

“Heard little one was out of the hospital”

He says

“Yes he’s out thank you for visiting that day”

I say

“I went to your house last week and there wasn’t anyone around”

He says

“yeah, I uhhm kind of moved in with Bandile”

I say

“You and him working things out?”

He asks and I shake my head no

“Jay wanted us both under the same roof”

I say and he nods

“Anyway can we get down to business”

I say and he pulls out his tab

“So talk to me Miss Mbana, what do you want?”

He asks

“Well we want an app where readers will be able to purchase our books and be able to reach us, an app where they can submit manuscripts and everything you know?”

I say and he starts to type

“What else would you like the app to do?”

He asks

“Everything our website does but in an app form”

He nods and writes it all down. I won't lie I do miss Khaya and whatever we had but he's not right for me. I can't be with someone who killed my other grandparents and was proud enough to tell me that he didn't regret it

“Mr Mnguni”

I say and he looks up at me

“Can you hand this project over to someone else?”

I say and he stops and looks at me

“Why? Am I making you uncomfortable?”

He asks and I shrug

“Sort of”

I say and he chuckles and leans back

“How?”

I shrug

“How do I work with you knowing what I know about you? You killed my grandparents and would have probably hurt me too had my grandfather not took you in”

I say

“I probably would have but I didn’t. I have no intentions to hurt you, you can either believe that or not it's up to you really but I have nothing against you and your family but if you want me to hand the project down to someone else then that’s what I’ll do but Mihlali don’t make the same mistake your baby daddy made. Mixing business with pleasure!”

He says, and he has a point. Bandile went on and hired the next best company in the market and he lost a lot of money on the app. Everything with the app was wrong and there were so many bugs and viruses in the app. He had to do major damage control, he ended up going back to Khaya

“did you sabotage Bandile’s app?”

I ask and he laughs then stops

“Wait you serious? I am not that desperate for business Mihalikazi. That’s a low blow”

.
.
-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

It's a few days before Christmas and I am excited I won't lie, these past few days Yoza has been working her ass off so that on Christmas she can get a day off, things between us have only gotten better and like any normal couple we have petty fights but we always go to bed having resolved whatever issues we had. I park my car and press the buzzer

“Hello”

Yandisa says

“Hey buddy, this is Biko”

I say, he came back soon after finishing his exams and we've hung out a few times here and there. He's still a good kid.

“Ok cool”

He says and the gate opens, I drive inside the complex and park in front of their place then get out and make my way to the door. I knock and Yandisa opens the door

“hey, what are you doing here? You know my sister is still at work right?”

He points out, I nod

“I know, I sent her lunch earlier. May I come in?”

I ask and he moves aside

“Sorry. So what's the deal?”

He asks

“I’m actually here to see your mother”

I say, he frowns confused

“Is my sister ok?”

He asks and I chuckle

“May I speak to your mother?”

I ask and he leads me to the lounge

“I’ll go call her, please wait for her here”

He says, I take a seat and wait for them until they walk in. I get up off the couch

“Mamu’Ngesi”

I hold out my hand to her and she smiles and shakes my hand

“Biko hi”

She says, we break the hand shake

“Please sit. Yandisa get us something to drink”

She says and he walks out

“What brings you here? Gosh it's been so long. You look good”

She says and I smile

“Thank you Mah, it really has been long hey. How have you been?”

I ask

“I’ve been good thank you and how have you been? What are you doing now?”

She asks

“I work as a Civil Engineer at some company”

I say

“that is nice

so you being here I’m assuming you are the reason Yonela hasn’t been sleeping home much?”

She says and I look down half embarrassed

“It's nothing to be shy about. Yonela is 24 years old, she’s allowed to date and sleep out”

She says and I chuckle

“I’m glad you and her decided to work things out. She’s been happy and that’s all I ever want for my daughter”

She says and I smile

“I’m glad she is. Mah I came here to ask you something”

Just then Yandisa walks in with drinks, he serves his mother first and then me

“Thank you”

We say

“you can go to your room”

She says and he walks out dragging his feet, we both laugh

“So what did you want to ask me?”

She asks

“I’d like to get your permission to marry your daughter”

I say and her mouth drops to the floor

“I understand that it hasn’t been long but Mah I love your daughter and I would really love to spend the rest of my life with her”

I say, she clears her throat

“Is she pregnant?”

She asks and I laugh

“no, she’s still very much a virgin Mah”

I say and she chuckles

“that’s good to know I guess. Have you spoken to her about this?”

She asks and I shake my head no

“I thought I should get your permission first before asking for her hand”

I say and she smiles

“That is a really sweet thing to do, most kids your age only visit the parents when they paying lobola. I appreciate you coming here Biko and you have my blessings to marry my daughter but that is only if she wants to”

She says and I smile

“she would have wanted me to ask for your permission first. Thank you Ma’Ngesi”

I say

“I don’t mean to be rude but I should get back to work Mah”

I say checking the time, I place the glass on the tray and stand up

“Thank you for seeing me Mah”

I say and she stands up to

“Let me walk you out”

She says and we make our way to the door

“Thank you for coming to see me Biko, I hope she says yes but Biko if you hurt my daughter...”

I cut her off

“I wouldn’t hurt her intentionally. I’ve grown from the first time we met Mah”

I say and she smiles and hugs me

“that’s good to know, I hope everything works out with you guys this time around”

She says and we break the hug

“Enjoy the rest of your day”

She says

“Thank you Mah, you too. Also I would like to extend an invitation to a Christmas lunch over at my parent’s house”

I say

“I will have to talk to my daughter about that first”

She says and I nod

“I look forward to it. By Mamu’Ngesi”

I say and she says her goodbye then I head to my car and drive out

.

.

-BANDILE TSHAWE

Since it's a week before Christmas I've started working from home also to spend enough time with my son and so far it's been great. Mihlali and I have been getting along well and Khaya hasn't showed up in my house so I guess that's good I guess. Mihlali is a good housemate, she lives her life and I live mine. We eat dinner together every now and then and we good with each other, I won't lie seeing her everyday is the best thing ever, our relationship and commitment to our son is what makes everything 10x better. We haven't slept together since she moved in and I haven't made any moves on her yet out of respect. Jay hasn't removed the bandage from his head yet, he still gets headaches every now and then. Yonela said that would go on for a while until he recovers completely.

"Don't worry we'll bring him back tomorrow"

Sino says as we talk over the phone

"I understand. Please just keep a close eye on him"

I say

"I understand, his nanny can come with him since she knows his condition better"

She says

“That’s a good idea. I’ll get them to pack then”

I say

“Thank you Bandile”

She says, we say our goodbyes and I walk out of the study to find Jay and his nanny in the lounge watching cartoons and playing cars

“Hey guys

“Hi daddy”

He says happily, it still feels so surreal having a son, having someone that calls me ‘daddy’.

“Your grandmother Sino is coming to fetch you in an hour or so”

I start off

“I need to pack, sisi we have to go and pack”

He says get off the floor and standing on his feet, we both laugh

“you guys can go and pack then. I’ll call you when she comes ok?”

I say and he starts running

“Junior no running!”

I say and he walks while his nanny follows him

“How long will we be there sir?”

She asks

“you guys are coming back tomorrow”

I say and she nods

“Don’t forget his medication and everything else he will need.
Don’t pack any toys for him he already has toys in that house”

I say and she nods and then follows Jay to his room. I’m about to return to the study when Mihlali walks in, I check the time and it's just after lunch

“Hey”

She says

“Hi, you home early”

I say

“Oh yeah, I figured I’ll start working from home as of today and only go in the office when I have meetings”

She says and I nod

“Cool”

I say

“Is there anything to eat?”

She asks

“I don’t know hey, you can ask Mah she’s sitting outside”

I say and she nods

“Thanks”

She says and I head back to the study

CHAPTER 40

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

The bell goes off, I get off the couch and go open the door, Jay and his nanny are in the play room, Bandile is busy with his work in the study and I am sitting with my laptop in front of me. I place it on the table and get the door, it's mom

“Mamu’Mtwā”

I say hugging her, she giggles

“Hello my baby”

She says breaking the hug

“how are you Mah?”

I ask as we make our way to the lounge

“Good thanks my love and yourself? I didn’t expect to find you home”

She says, just then Jay comes over to us

“Granny”

He says and runs to her, this child doesn’t listen

“I see you want to go back to the hospital neh”

I say but he buries his head in the crook of mom’s neck

“Let my grandson be”

She says and then sits down with him

“How are you my baby?”

She asks

“I’m good granny and you?”

He asks

“I am also good, ready to go?”

She asks him, I tell her nanny to go and fetch their things and she goes

“yeeees”

He says excited, the twins are in Joburg visiting uncle Thando and will be back this weekend I think with uncle and his family

“How is Kitten?”

I ask her

“She’s fine, she’s beginning to be herself again”

She says and I smile

“That’s good to hear, grandpa’s death really took a toll on her”

I say and mom nods

“it sure did but she’s getting there hey”

She says and I nod, Jay's nanny comes down with their stuff

"We should leave neh"

She says putting him down and getting up

"Arent you going to say bye to daddy?"

I ask him and he giggles

"I'll go to him now"

He says and rushes off to the office, I sigh

"He's a kid, they are always in a hurry"

She says

"I don't want him landing in hospital again Mah, Jay needs to learn to walk instead of running"

I say and she chuckles

"you were as energetic when you were his age, let the child be"

She says, Bandile walks out with Jay in his arm

"Mrs Mtwā hi"

He greets, he and mom chat for a while

"let me walk you guys out"

I say and we all head out making small conversation on our way to the car.

“I’ll see you mom”

I say

“I’ll see you around neh, take care”

She says, I kiss her cheek and then kiss my son goodbye.

“So we have the house all to ourselves tonight”

He says and I chuckle

“So? It's nothing new”

I say and he chuckles

“come on baby mama, lets do something fun today”

He says pressing onto my shoulders pushing me inside

“Arent we a little old for this?”

He laughs

“Nope. Lets watch a movie and catch up. It's been a while”

He suggests

“I have so much work to catch up on”

I say

“Mihlali please. Lets do something fun just this once, act crazy, go for a swim... just something”

He says, I think for a second

“fine, we’ll go for a swim then”

I say and he squeals excited reminding me of our son, I laugh at him

“Get in your bikini and meet me out there”

He says, I laugh as we both race upstairs to change into our swimming gears. I change into a bikini and take a towel then get out of my room

Advertisement

I meet him standing in the passage waiting for me. He turns to look at me, I clear my throat

“We can go”

He still doesn’t move an inch, I stand still confused

“Bandile”

I snap my fingers

“Oh yeah, lets go. You look sexy as always”

He says and I giggle

“you look sexy yourself”

I say as we make our way downstairs

“Wine or champagne?”

He asks and I shrug

“Champagne will do, the last time we shared a bottle of wine”

I don't even finish the sentence when he starts laughing

“Wine it shall be”

He says proudly and leaves me before I even protest, what is Bandile Tshawe playing at. I walk outside and get inside the water after taking off my flip flops. It's been a while since I went for a swim and it feels amazing! He walks out carrying two bottles and 2 glasses, I swim to the edge

“You trying to get me drunk so you can sleep with me?”

I ask and he chuckles

“I don't need to get you drunk to have you in my bed Miss Mbana”

He says proudly and confidently. I laugh

“Cocky much?”

I say and he shrugs with that charming smile of his. This man will be the death of me! He sits on the edge with his feet inside the water

“Here you go”

He says after pouring me a glass

“Thank you”

I say and take a sip

“This tastes amazing!”

I say and put the glass beside him before getting out of the water to sit next to him

“Mihlali I’m tired of playing games”

He starts off, I choke on the wine

“Honestly, we are both grown and I am tired of the games and pretending. You the mother of my child, our amazing son. I’d really like for us to start afresh. Get to know each other seeing that we not the same people we were 3 years ago. Go on dates and just get to know each other better. This is not for Jay but for us, I love you Mihlalikazi, I never stopped. I tried but I can't, I can't do this co-parenting with you, I want all of you in my life, not just as my son’s mother but as my wife and my everything”

He says, I have no idea how to respond

“Are we ready to start something new now?”

I ask him

“I am ready, are you? Am I who you want? Am I the man you want to spend the rest of your life with? If yes then I see no reason for us to play around, I see no reason for us to pretend”

He says

“I should have never made you choose between us and your dream job, I should have supported you and I promise you things will be different this time around”

He says

“I shouldn’t have left like that, I should have told you about Jay and I am sorry for keeping him a secret. Bandile I’m sorry for disrespecting your mother and your brother and you in the process, I have no excuse for the way I reacted. If we going to do this then I want us to do it on a clean slate. No things left unsaid between us. I’m sorry I hurt you the way I did on my birthday party”

I say looking down

“yeah that did sting I won't lie but I am over it. You and Khaya were seeing each other at the time and you have every right”

He says

“Be as it may, knowing the kind of man you are you would have never done that to me and so I am sorry for doing it to you. And if we are starting on a new page I should tell you that Khaya is designing and creating an app for us”

I say and he stops as he’s about to take a sip of his drink

“I trust you”

He says, I smile

“I promise I won't break your trust and because of that I will hand the account over to someone else”

I say and he smiles

“So we doing this?”

he asks and I smile and nod

“How about we seal the deal”

I say

.

.

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

I've been contemplating having this conversation for quite some time now, I asked Sino to come and fetch Jay so that Mihlali and I could have this conversation and I am glad it went as I had hoped it would, she gets inside the pool and turns to look at me

“join me”

She says with that naughty smile of hers that gets me every damn time. That bikini she is wearing right now has been doing a number on me from since the minute she stepped outside of

the room. I get inside the water and swim over to her until I cage her into the pool stairs on the other side of the pool

“Hey”

She says

“Hi”

I say and she smiles with her beautiful eyes, I lean in to kiss her and she lets me and responds very well to my kiss. We kiss until her bikini is floating on the water and my shorts are doing the same, I pick her up and place her on the edge then part her legs and start muffing her until she explodes inside my mouth calling out my name.

“Still good?”

I ask her and she blushes

“I want more than your tongue”

She says and I chuckle

“still greedy I see”

I say and she blushes

“for you always”

She says and I can't help the smile on my face

“Lets get out of here”

I say mainly because I don't want us to slip or whatever. We get out and start making out on the side of the pool, I slowly push my tip at the entrance of her nookie slowly until the tip is in. With how wet she is right now my tip slides in easily but the rest of me is a struggle

“Bhabha”

I say and she blushes, we both breathing heavily

“yesss”

She says slowly relaxing, I enter her slowly until I am all in and she has expanded enough to accommodate all of me

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

CHAPTER 41

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

There's a difference between random sex and sex mixed with love. The first one is easy to get over, the latter is unforgettable, the kind that makes you act stupid and actually believe it's the best thing ever of which it usually is until the relationship but with Bandile it's different. I get both kinds of sex from the same man. I'll tell you this, when you can get both from you man then you are by far the luckiest woman there is because sex with love tends to get boring at some point.

It's Christmas morning, I open my eyes and I'm still on top of Bandile from last night. I can't believe I fell asleep on top of him with him still inside me. I feel him expanding inside of me

“Morning to you too”

He says wrapping his arms around my waist as I am about to get off

“hay mahn wena we need to wake up”

I say and he chuckles

“can I have my breakfast first and I promise we'll go and shower”

he says flipping us over so that I'm underneath him

“Jay could walk in any minute you know that right?”

I say and he chuckles

“So? He’ll get to see how we made him”

He says slowly moving inside of me, I gasp

“I swear you trying to give him a sibling”

I say and he chuckle pushing in further hitting that one spot that always sends me over the edge

“aaaaaah”

I moan and he chuckles vibrating on my neck

“would a sibling be so wrong?”

he whispers in my ear, I don’t respond and just moan loudly.
Gosh this feels so damn good, I meet his strokes halfway

“I’m addicted”

He says and I giggle

“To sex or me?”

I ask and he chuckles

“Is there a difference?”

He asks and I just blush even more as he goes in and out of me, he pulls out until only his tip is inside of me and then looks right into my eyes

“You so sexy”

He says

“Yes now continue”

I say frustrated and he laughs at me

“say please”

He says, I huff in frustration which only makes him laugh

“haike”

I say, this man has my arms held together over my head so that I can't touch him

“Bandile”

I say and he pushes himself all in I gasp arching off the bed, my toes curl and I release same time. He kisses me so hard dipping his tongue inside my mouth so that they dance together. God this man knows how to do things to a lady! He keeps going until we are disturbed by a knock

“that is your son”

I whisper and he chuckles

“let him knock”

He says and continues, I giggle. Bandile is too much!

“Daddy”

He shouts from outside the door but we don't respond, he kisses me to refrain me from moaning

“mommy”

he calls out but Bandile keeps pounding me until we both cum. The knocking stops, I'm assuming he left poor thing. He stops kissing me and starts laughing pulling out

“You're a dick you know that?”

I say but he doesn't stop laughing

“One day he'll understand”

He says and walks out to the bathroom and comes back with a wet warm towel.

“Spread it wide”

He says and I laugh opening my legs wider for him

“Yeses I'm the most luckiest man”

He says proudly wiping me slowly with so much intent

“you are annoying you know that!”

I say and he chuckles

“But you love me so whatever”

He says and then pulls out his hand to me

“Come lets go and shower”

He says, I hold out my hand to him and he pulls me up then we go and shower. We have another steamy session in the shower before getting out. We brush our teeth and then walk back to the bedroom. I wear his t-shirt and my sweatpants then go and check on Jay. We having lunch at my parents house, his family is joining us. I go to his room and walk in

“Hey buddy”

I say and he smiles

“Mommy”

He says walking over to me, I kneel down and hug him

“Morning mommy”

He says

“We were washing when you came to the room”

I say breaking the hug

“Merry Christmas”

I say

“merry Christmas mommy”

He says

“Family”

Bandile says walking in, they share a hug. He picks him up and then we all head downstairs. I prepare breakfast for all of us and then Bandile goes upstairs to help Jay wash and get dressed while I pick out outfits for him and i. I walk to check on them and they are arguing

“What's the matter?”

I ask and Jay starts crying, I walk in further

“daddy won't let me wear my blue shoes”

He says sniffing, I sigh

“I've looked everywhere for them and I can't find them”

Bandile says and he just cries even more

I sit next to him

“Honey where did you leave your shoes?”

I ask him but he keeps sniffing and crying

“Jay help me out here, where did you leave them?”

I ask him, he tries to calm down

“I don’t know”

He answers, I sigh and pull him on my lap

“Look, we going to be late and we going to miss lunch with grandma and grandpa. Do you want to miss lunch with them?”

I ask him and he shakes his head no

“no”

he says

“then lets wear the shoes daddy bought us ok?”

I suggest and he’s a little hesitant but he finally nods

“ok”

He says, I help him wear his timbs, worse they go perfectly with his outfit instead of these blue sneakers he wants so badly.

“You see how good you look?”

I say but he doesn’t respond, I place him on the floor

“Go to the mirror and see how good my boy looks”

I say and he walks over to the mirror

“Daddy’s going to wear the same shoes”

I say and Bandile shoots me a look, I raise an eyebrow

“Yes, we going to wear the same shoes and so will mommy”

He says, I roll my eyes. Jay turns and smiles

“really mommy?”

he asks and I can't even say no so I just nod. These ones are manipulative. I walk to our room and change my entire outfit because now it needs to include timberland heels.

“Don't forget to pass by the pharmacy”

I remind Bandile as we walk out of the room, he doesn't respond

“Chocky”

I say

“I heard you”

He says as we make our way downstairs. We head to the car and then he drives to the nearest complex, he offers to get me the morning after and who am I to argue. I stay in the car and bond with my son talking and laughing. He's in a much better mood now than earlier. Bandile comes back

“Here you go”

He says

“Thank you”

I say and then drink the pill with the water he came with. He drives to my parents house, he parks in the yard and we all get

off. Mom asked me to bring dessert and so last night I made peppermint caramel truffle. I walk in with Bandile carrying my bag and Jay's

"Hlali hi, bhuti Bandile"

Ise says as we walk in

"Hey mntase"

"Hi"

Bandile says

"Wheres everyone?"

I ask her

"Mom is still upstairs and dad and Biko are outside braaiing the meat and Yoza is in the kitchen, Mnage is somewhere in the house"

She says

"Please take my things and out them in my old room neh"

I say to her and she takes the things from Bandile and goes upstairs

"Let me join the other man outside"

He says

"Ha.a lets go and put this then we'll go together"

I say and he follows me to the Kitchen where Yoza, Okuhle and Mange are busy chatting and making food. I hug each of them wishing them a merry Christmas, they do the same with Bandile and then we excuse ourselves and go greet my brother and father outside

“Mihlali, Bandile”

Biko says upon spotting us, Jay is helping my father turn the meat

“Hey you guys”

I say and Biko and I share a hug, we break it while he greets Bandile I greet my father

“Hello my baby. How are you?”

He asks and I respond, he and Bandile share a handshake and then I leave them to find everyone else.

CHAPTER 42

-YONELA NGESI

Lunch is supposed to start at 2pm, my brother will drive together with my mom. Biko and I drove over together since I was working the night shift last night and he went to fetch me at work this morning. To say I have found my dream guy would be an understatement. Biko has been nothing but perfect, he's so loving and so gentle with me and shows me love I never thought him capable of.

"Guess who?"

I'm startled by him blocking my eyes with his hands, I'm in the kitchen helping out his siblings and his mother finish up

"can't you stay away for a couple of minutes"

Ima says and we all laugh, he removes his hands and turns me around to look at him

"Get a man!"

He says and we all laugh

"hey"

I say shyly, I'm not big on the whole PDA thing especially with his mother in the room

"It's love! Let my son be"

His mother says defensively and I giggle

“hey to you too. Missed me?”

I ask and he smiles

“when do I ever not?”

He says and I can't help blushing

“Have you called your brother?”

He asks and I shake my head no

“he knows they supposed to be here before 2”

I say

“Come lets go and call him”

He says, I raise an eyebrow

“Is this a stunt to get me all to yourself?”

I ask and he chuckles

“Maybe”

He says, I shake my head giggling then turn

“I have to call my brother”

I say and Biko takes my hand and leads me out leaving everyone in the kitchen laughing at us. We walk to his old bedroom, I dial Yandisa's number and he answers

“We on our way relax”

He says quickly and I chuckle

“You better be. See you in a bit”

I say

“bye”

He says and drops the call on me.

“That was way too quick”

he says pulling me by my waist

“He knew why I was calling so...”

I say, he kisses me cutting me off from finishing off my sentence

“I missed you”

He says after breaking the kiss

“I missed you too”

I respond and he pulls me in for another kiss which sends shock waves to my nookie. Biko introduced me to this muffing business and so far it's been tingling in all the right places such that his kiss alone makes my nookie tingle. I've been wanting to give it up so badly but we haven't gotten that far yet and I don't have the courage to ask for more.

“We should get out of here before they send a search party for you”

He says

“mom told me about your visit”

I say and he chuckles looking at me with a raised eyebrow

“What about my visit?”

He asks and I shrug

“I was hoping you would tell me”

I say and he laughs

“I’m not saying anything!”

he says proudly and I giggle

“Ok then meet you downstairs”

I say breaking away from his grip and he runs to the door to block me from leaving

“Bikokuhle mahn”

I say

“kiss me first”

He says pouting

“close your eyes”

I say and he looks at me weirdly before closing his eyes

“Ok my eyes are closed”

He says, I walk to my purse and take out red lipstick and put it on then go back and kiss him, when I move away from his lips they are red

“meet you downstairs”

I say pushing him away from the door holding back laughter. I meet Ima

“I won't even ask”

She says and I giggle

“can I please get wet wipes”

I say and she takes my hand and leads me to her room where she gives me the wet wipes

“Your brother wouldn't let me walk out of the room without kissing him”

I explain and she laughs

“I never asked”

She says with a shrug

“don't mention he has lipstick on his lips”

I say and she laughs

“I won't”

She says and we go back to the kitchen to join everyone else.
When we get there Jay is sitting on the counter and has
everyone's attention on him

“how are the headaches?”

I ask Mihlali

“not as bad as before”

She says and I nod

“He'll be fine in a few more days”

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

“Uncle Biks what's on your lips?”

Jay asks and we all turn to look at Biko who has red lips

“What's on my lips?”

He asks touching his lips going to the mirror on the wall,
everyone is in stitches

“A wet wipe usually does the trick”

I suggest and he laughs

“really?”

He asks turning to us

“Yoza I didn’t know you were this sneaky”

Mom says laughing and Yoza just giggles looking all cute

“He wouldn’t let me out of the room”

She says and we all laugh

“I’m going to get you”

He says proudly walking out, we all laugh

“What was he coming to get in the kitchen again?”

Ise asks and we all laugh

“who knows?”

Ima responds. Dad walks in

“You guys seem to be having fun

Advertisement

where’s Biko?”

He asks looking at Yonela who shrugs her shoulders

“Had to go and wipe some lipstick off”

Ima responds and everyone laughs

“But he was with you guys, how did you miss that?”

Ise asks and dad shrugs

“I sent him to come and get salt on purpose, I knew you guys were all here”

He says and we all laugh

“you so mean”

I say and he chuckles. The door bell rings and after a couple of minutes Bakho’s kids come running into the kitchen making noise

“Hey you guys”

I say putting Jay down and kneeling to greet these little monsters

“Hlayi”

That’s what they call me, cutest thing ever. I hug each of them

“Greet everyone else”

I say and just after that their mother walks in with Bandile’s mother while the kids go around greeting everyone

“hey”

I say hugging each of them

“How are you? Thank you for inviting us”

Mrs Tshawe snr says, just then Yonela's family walks in. We all each greet them and soon it's packed and there's a lot of noise going on in the kitchen. It's so fun having everyone around and talking and having fun. The guys are all outside while the kids are in the play room with 2 nannies, no one nanny can manage those little monsters. At 2pm everyone is seated around the table and passing around the food as conversations flow.

.

.

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

I never knew Yoza was that sneaky. Anyway the day has been great, we all enjoyed ourselves and now we just finished having dessert. I call up Jay to me and put the ring inside his pocket and tell him to go and hand the ring to Yoza, we had a plan of our own and I'm only hoping it goes as I had hoped

"hello"

Jay shouts so everyone turns their attention to him

"Yoyo"

That's what he calls Yoza

"Yes"

She responds, Jay goes to stand in front of her

“Uncle Biks said I should give you this”

He says and then takes the ring out of his pocket

“give me your left hand”

He demands and we all laugh, Yoza places her left hand on his

“Where do I put it?”

He asks turning to me, Yoza directs him and he puts it on and kisses the back of her hand making everyone comment “aaah, ncaw”

“Earlier you asked me what I was doing at your place with your mom. Well I was there to ask your mother for your hand in marriage and she said yes as long as you were ready to”

I say

“yeah but Jay asked me or rather demanded and not you”

We all laugh

“I love you Yonela Ngesi and I would really like you to be my wife. Please say yes”

I say and she giggles

“Yes”

She says, I raise an eyebrow unable to process her response. For some reason I expected her to say no

“You look shocked”

She says and I nod

“I kind of expected a no”

I say

“kiss her”

Everyone starts chanting, I pull her to me and start kissing her while everyone cheers us on. We break the kiss

“I love you too Bikokuhle Lerato Mtwana and I would love to be your wife”

CHAPTER 43

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

It's New Years eve and we spending the day at Bandile's house just our siblings and close friends. We making a braai tonight while Jay is spending the day at Bandile's mother's house, Lara and Yonela are already here helping me prepare things for the braai. Bandile went to shop for alcohol with Troy and Biko.

"So have you started with the wedding plans?"

Lara asks

"I haven't even had the time to think about it with work and all"

She says

"I thought you were off until today"

I say and she shrugs

"With the wedding coming up I thought I should work more now so that when it's close I'll be able to be off"

She says,

"So have you guys set a date?"

I ask and she shakes her head no

"no, I'm barely processing the fact that I'm getting married"

she says

“How does it feel?”

Lara asks

“Overwhelming I won't lie. Everyday I wake up and look at the rock on my finger just to remind myself this is real”

She says and I smile

“You look happy”

I say and she smiles

“I am, I love Biko and he's the best thing to happen to me after my job obviously”

“That's so cute, that's how it should be”

Lara says

“how is marriage life?”

I ask and Lara shrugs

“With Troy and I everyday is a new day to make our lives better. I can't imagine my life without him in it. He's not perfect obviously but to me he is, he makes his mistakes and so do I but he makes me happy nevertheless. Every minute I spend with him I never want it to end”

She says with a huge smile plastered on her face

“Marriage doesn’t have to ruin anything you and your partner already have”

She says

“Wait until you and him have a child”

I say and she smiles

“What does that smile mean?”

I ask and she blushes

“I’m pregnant”

She says and I scream

“What?”

I say pulling her to me tightly

“Don’t kill me before I become a mother now”

She says and we all laugh, I let go and Yoza hugs her congratulating her

“Finally!”

I say and she blushes

“was about time hey?”

She says

“yeah, Jay needed a friend outside family”

I say and they all laugh

“Yes now you and Yonela need to give my baby friends to play with”

She says and we both laugh

“Yoza Lara is talking to you”

I say and Yoza chuckles

“I’m still a virgin guys please”

She says and we all laugh

“Yeah but I’m not married like to you nor getting married like you”

I say and they laugh

“You and Bandile made Jay without marriage, stop making excuses”

Lara says and I roll my eyes

“With the glow I wouldn’t be surprised another one is baking in the tummy as we speak”

Lara says and I laugh

“No. That’s just the sex glow”

I say defensively

“Morning after pills can only work so much”

Yoza says

“We careful and we use protection”

I say and they chuckle

“Clearly not everytime”

Lara says seeing my look and I roll my eyes

“maybe but no!!!”

I say and they chuckle

“Oh sweetheart, you better see a gynae and get back on those contraceptives ey. Unless you want to give Jay a little brother or sister”

Yoza says and I frown

“I am not ready for another child”

“You pregnant?”

Bandile asks walking in followed by Troy and Biko

“no I’m not”

I say so defensively and he laughs walking over to me

“then we need to work on that”

He whispers in my ear wrapping his arms around me

“No sex in our presence”

Troy says and we all laugh

“we’ve done it everywhere in this house chill”

Bandile responds, I pop out my but to him and he laughs

“TMI guys”

Biko says and we laugh

“It's called keeping the spark alive”

I say proudly and they all laugh

“So what did you get?”

I ask

“We got lots of alcohol”

He says and I shake my head no

“You on a mission huh?”

I say and he chuckles

“Yeah, to get my girl sloppy drunk and have messy drunk sex”

he says and I giggle

“stop it”

I say and we turn our attention back to our friends

“Biko is mom bringing the twins or are you going to fetch them?”

I ask

“I’m fetching them later, don’t even know why we chilling with kids”

He says and I laugh

“Because they are mature kids”

I respond

“What's the story with Ima and Yandisa anyway?”

I ask turning to Yoza who shrugs

“Whatever might happen won't happen”

Yoza says and I laugh

“Poor kids”

Lara says

“Lets call her and find out what the story is, everyone shhh else she won't talk”

I say dialling her number on my phone and placing her on speaker

“Sisi”

She says

“Hey mntase. Quick question”

I say

“Ok?”

She says

“What's going on with you and Yandisa”

She giggles

“don't even ask

Advertisement

it's never going to happen”

She says dismissively

“Why?”

I ask

“He has a thing for me but our siblings are marrying each other which will make us family soon”

She says quickly and I chuckle

“Sorry to hear that sweetheart”

I say

“It's ok honestly”

She says

“Ok, Biko will be fetching you guys soon”

I tell her before hanging up.

“That’s sad”

Bandile says

“Your sister is something else”

Lara adds

“Lets call Yandisa and hear what he has to say”

Biko suggests and Yoza takes out her phone and calls Yandisa

“Bhuti”

She says

“Hey, what's up?”

He responds

“What's the deal with you and Imange?”

She asks and he chuckles

“There is no deal, she doesn’t like me”

He says straight up

“Why would you try and pursue her kodwa she’s Biko’s sister?”

Yoza asks

“She’s a pretty girl and she’s pretty cool”

He responds

“Sorry little bro”

she says

“it's whatever sis, it could never happen anyway”

He says

“Ok talk to you when you get here”

I say

“Bye sis”

he says and then cuts the call.

.

.

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

I drive to fetch the girls and Yandisa but start with Yandisa.

“You do know the twins are going to be there right?”

I start off

“I know”

He says

“And you cool with that?”

I ask and he shrugs

“B there's nothing I can do about it. I like her and she likes me back but we can't be together”

He says

“Did she say that?”

I ask and he shrugs

“she did, we kissed but we both agreed it never happen again”

He says

“Damn”

I say

“Yeah it's hectic. I like your sister B but I can't be with her”

He says

“I'm sorry bruh but she's only 15 and has to focus on school”

I say and he nods

“yeah I know and I won't try anything with her again”

He says, I park the car outside the yard and call them. Should I go in I might not leave now with the parents and all

“I’m outside”

I say to Ima and drop the call, she and Ise walk out and come to the car.

“Bhuti”

They say in unison

“Hey guys”

“Yandisa hi”

Ise says

“hey guys”

He says and they both respond. Ima is quiet all the way while we chat with Ise who barely talks. I park and we all get off

“Talk things out”

I whisper to Yandisa as we head inside

“and say what?”

He asks and I shrug

“I don’t know but talk it over and avoid all this awkwardness”

.

.

-BANDILE TSHAWE

I sit next to Mihlali

“You’re a little quiet”

I say and she shrugs

“I miss my son”

She says and I chuckle

“Then go and call him before he heads to bed”

I say and hold my hand out, she takes my hand and we walk to the study since it's sound proof

“You lying”

I say the minute we walk in, she smiles

“Why would you say that?”

I shrug

“Because you are”

I say and she sighs

“possibility of being pregnant”

She says leaning on the table, I lean beside her and pull her to stand between my legs

“Why?”

I ask and she shrugs

“It's only been 3 months since I started work, Jay is only 3 years old”

She says

“So?”

I ask and she looks down

“It's not like I'm pregnant, lets just call Jay and go back to everyone”

She says

“It's bothering you and it's going to keep bothering you until you know. Lets visit the gynae tomorrow and see”

I say, she looks up at me

“We don't know if you pregnant yet so don't let it bother you”

I say and she nods, I cup her face

“Kiss me and then lets call our son”

I say and she smiles and leans in for a kiss. We share a kiss and then break it and call my mother who tells us Jay is already sleeping

CHAPTER 44

-3 MONTHS LATER

-YONELA NGESI

“Do you have to go?”

He asks hugging me from behind

“yes I have to, this wedding is not going to plan itself”

I say and he kisses my neck making me giggle

“ha.ana”

I say but he doesn't stop

“But it's Saturday and I miss my fiancé”

His voice vibrates next to my ear

“I know and I miss you too but I have to go if we getting married this June”

I say and he chuckles

“Fine, you win for now”

He says and I chuckle

“I know”

I say proudly and he kisses my neck again. Ever since the engagement I only work during the week and have weekends off

“I’ll drive you then”

He offers letting go of me

“I’d love that”

I say and then finish tying up my braids

“You look good Sthandwa sam”

He says

“Thank you Babe”

I say and then he wears his shoes while I clean up where I was fixing myself. I’ve learnt to apply make up over these past few months with the help of youtube videos but I’m still not on that Mihlali_N level yet. Just enough to look cute.

“Done?”

He asks and I nod getting up, we head out together to the car, he opens the car door for me and then go to his side.

“You’ll call me when you guys are done right?”

He says as he drives us off

“Yeah I will”

I say

“who is this wedding planner you guys are meeting?”

He asks

“Lara recommended her, he helped plan her wedding and apparently he’s the best in the game. His name is Zonke”

I say

“you’ll tell me what you need me to do”

He says and I nod

“Obviously, I’m not going to plan our wedding alone idiot”

He chuckles

“I’ll hang out with the guys, we’ll watch the game and drink”

“if they coming over then ya’ll better make sure the house is clean when I get home”

I say and he chuckles

“Yes Ma’am! We’ll clean up before you come home”

he parks outside the restaurant

“I’ll see you later?”

He says and I lean in to kiss his cheek

“bye honey”

I say and then get off and go inside, Mhlali and Lara are helping me plan my wedding with the planner. I greet everyone and then sit down

“You look amazing”

Zonke says and I thank him

“It's nice to finally meet you. So what kind of wedding would you like? This is a file I put together with different kinds of ideas for all the weddings I've done”

He says handing me a file, I page through it

“Have you and Biko even spoke about what kind of wedding you want?”

Hlali asks and I shake my head no

“Not quite but we want the wedding held at your grandfather's house”

I say

“That's a nice place for the wedding, the yard is nice and huge”

Lara says and I nod

“Where is this house that you guys are speaking about?”

Zonke asks

“Lwando Mbana's house”

Mihlali responds

“That is a really beautiful house and the yard is amazingly huge. It would be a beautiful place to get married in. Wait, you marrying Lwando Mbana’s grandson? How have your engagement not made it to the news?”

he asks and I shrug

“Because we not famous”

I say and Zonke chuckles

“Sweetheart Bikokuhle is a catch! Of cause people want to know your business. You do know that as soon as people find out the press will hound you”

He points out and I shake my head no

“I don’t want my wedding making it to the news, I want something small and intimate. Something private. I don’t know many people and my family is small and so will be the guest list”

I say and he gasps in shock

“The wedding of the century without the press? Miss Ngesi why would you do that?”

He asks

“Because I love my life private and would like to keep it that way”

I say

“I understand that sweetheart but”

I sigh before he even finishes his sentence

“Zonke honey this is Yoza’s wedding and what she wants should go”

Mihlali cuts in

“I understand that and we will make it how you want it”

He says and I nod

“Thank you. We don’t want over a 100 guests, we’ll both write a list of the people we would like to invite and send it to you”

I say

“I’m assuming you guys want something simple and class?”

He asks

“yes something simple and classy, shouldn’t be too simple though. I’ll have to discuss the colours with my husband and then get back to you”

I say and he nods, we discuss everything else with Hlali and Lara adding their opinions, when we done Zonke leaves.

“he is too much”

I say as soon as he is gone and they laugh

“trust me I know hey but he is the best in the game and he will make sure that your wedding is everything you want it to be”

Lara says and I nod

“I just don’t want my wedding to be a circus

Advertisement

heck I don’t want any kind of paparazzi at my wedding. I just want something small and intimate with the love of my life”

I say and they giggle

“that’s so cute”

Lara says, Hlali takes my hand

“this is your wedding and you will have it how you want it. We’ll go over the wedding file and choose everything that you want”

.

.

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

“Are you certain about this Mr Tshawe?”

I’m on a videocall with my lawyer Siviwe Mtshali

“Yes I am”

I say

“I’ll draw up the contract and have it sent to Miss Mbana’s office”

He says

“Send it over to my house instead”

I tell him

“Of cause sir”

He says and then we end the call. I walk out of the study and go find Jay

“daddy”

He says as soon as he see me

“Hey buddy, how are you?”

I say picking him up

“I’m hungry”

He says rubbing his eyes

“Hungry or sleepy?”

I ask him and he yawns

“hungry and tired”

He says

“Where’s nana?”

I ask him, that’s what he calls his nanny

“She’s in the room”

He says

“Why didn’t you go to her?”

I ask him

“I wanted you to make me something to eat”

He says pouting, I chuckle and head to the kitchen with him in my arms and place him on the counter

“So what do you want to eat?”

I ask him

“I want chips”

He says and I chuckle

“Which chips? Mommy will be mad if I give you junk”

I say and he smiles, he unlocks my phone and presses it. He knows how to unlock it and play games, I never thought I’d have games on my phone until Jay, mind you this person has a tab to play all these games of his

“Jay?”

I call out and he looks up with a smile

“I’m making us bread and eggs”

I say and he nods. I open the fridge and take out the things I’m going to use then switch on the stove, His nanny walks in

“Sir can I help you?”

She asks

“I’m making Jay something to eat”

I say

“his food is in the microwave and yours is in the oven sir”

She says

“Thank you”

I say and take out my food from the oven

“Miss Mbana had food delivered while you were on the phone earlier”

She says and I smile alone thinking about my girlfriend. She takes out Jay’s plate and places it next to him. It's not much, it's burgers and fries

“Daddy Lara is calling”

He says handing me the phone, I walk over to him and take it then answer it

“Lara hey”

I say

“hi Bandile, Mihlali fainted and we rushed her to the hospital”

She says speaking fast

“Which hospital? Is she ok?”

I ask unable to help the panic in me. We went to the gynae that day and we found out that she wasn't pregnant and that we should maybe come back after a month to check and she told me she had went and she wasn't pregnant but she did ask the doctor to put her contraceptives

Lara tells me the hospital name, I rush out to my car and drive to the hospital Yonela works in which is close to one of my hotels. I park in the parking lot and then go inside and find Lara and Yoza pacing in the reception area

“Lara, Yonela. Where is she? How is she?”

I ask

“We don't know yet, we waiting for the doctor”

Yoza says

“What exactly happened?”

I ask

“We don’t know, we were getting up ready to leave when she just swayed and fell”

Lara says and just then a doctor shows up and Yoza meets him halfway

“Is this her doctor?”

I ask Yoza nods

“I’m assuming you her boyfriend?”

He says and I nod

“How is she? What happened to her?”

I ask

“At this moment I can't really tell, we’ve sent her results to the lab and they should be back in a while. For now we suspect dehydration or she’s tired”

The doctor responds

“What about pregnancy”

Yoza asks

CHAPTER 45

-BIKOKUHLER LERATO MTWA

“You sure about this?”

Baya asks

“Yep, I can't wait to make Yoza my wife”

I say as we sit in the lounge watching the game and drinking beer

“I'm proud of you man”

Phiko says

“You've grown in a way I never thought you would”

Dan adds and we all laugh

“I met the right one and I couldn't be happier”

I say honestly and smiling at the thought of my fiancé

“So what kind of wedding do you guys want? Have you guys even started planning the wedding?”

Phiko asks

“She went to meet the planner together with Lara and Mihlali so I'll hear all about it later”

I say

“Isn't that something you should be doing with her? I mean with my wife I had to be involved in everything that was related to the wedding”

Dan says

“Men don't do that, you white so you allowed”

Baya says

“If my wife wants me involved then I'll be involved. At the end of the day it's our wedding and not just hers”

I say

“I'm surprised the engagement hasn't made it to the papers”

Phiko says

“I'm paying a lot of money to keep it under the wraps hey. Yoza wants to keep her life as quiet as it is without being hounded by the press and what not”

I say

“yeah but you are Bikokuhle Mtwá, son or Bantu and Sinokuhle Mtwá so obviously people want to know who you marrying”

I sigh at Baya's statement

“be ask it may, people don't need to know her”

Dan says and I nod

“We’ve kept our relationship private for so long and she wants us to keep it that private still and I’m respecting her wishes.”

I say

“that’s great. And how are you handling the media?”

Dan asks

“Most media companies are under the Mbana payroll and the Tshawe payroll so for now they print what I want them to print”

I say proudly

“Lucky you rich people with rich people problems”

We all laugh at Dan’s statement

“And when are you planning on announcing you taken?”

Baya asks and I shrug

“When my fiancé wants me to announce it”

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

I wake up and look around, I’m on a hospital bed. Bandile walks in, I smile and he returns a weaker smile

“Hey you”

He says

“Hi baby”

I say, he walks in and sits beside me

“What happened?”

He asks and I shrug

“I don’t know. One minute I’m fine and the next I’m here”

He chuckles

“We waiting for your test results and then we’ll know what happened”

He says

“Don’t look so glum, I’m fine”

I assure him

“I know you fine, I just don’t like seeing my loved ones on a hospital bed”

I take his hand into mine

“Hopefully the next time I am here I’ll be giving birth”

He chuckles

“So now you want a baby?”

He asks and I shake my head no

“No but in future we’ll have many more”

He says and just then a doctor walks in

“Miss Mbana”

He says and I smile

“That’s me. What's wrong with me?”

I ask

“We waiting for you results to come back and we’ll know for sure what happened. Do you have any allergies I should know about?”

he asks

“Lilies and Penicillin”

I say and he writes them down

“When was the last time you went on your periods?”

He asks and I laugh

“last week”

I say and he writes it down

“I’d like for you to pee in the cup just so we certain”

He says and I laugh

“I am not pregnant, I’m on contraceptives”

I say defensively

“things happen Miss Mbana”

He says and I laugh getting off the bed

“If it will help then fine”

He hands me the cup and I walk to the bathroom to pee in the cup then close it, I wash my hands and then walk out with it

“here you go”

I say and he puts it into a paper bag

“I will be back with your results in a few minutes, you can wait here or in the waiting room”

He says

“we’ll wait here thank you doc”

I say and then he walks out

“So what happens if you pregnant?”

He asks and I shrug

“It can't be Bandile”

I say ruling it out dismissively

“I’m only asking what if that’s all”

He says

“we’ll see”

I say

“What are you thinking off?”

He asks and I shrug

“That I made a promise to myself that the next time I fall pregnant I’d have a ring on my finger”

I say and he kisses my hand

“already Jay is out of wedlock, I don’t want to be one of those women that’s all”

I say and he nods

“Can I confess something”

He says playing with my hands

“yes”

I say

“Promise you won't get mad”

He says and I chuckle

“when people say that best believe they about to tell you something that will piss you off. Talk Tshawe”

I say and he lets out a breath I didn't realise he was holding in
"On Christmas I never bought the morning after, I gave you a
vitamin pill"

.
.

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

You know that crazy psychotic laugh women do when they
pissed? That kind where you know they not laughing cause they
know what you just said is funny but that's them giving you a
chance to run before they kill you. During the years Mihlali and
I have been together I barely ever piss her off on purpose and
she's not someone that's easily pissed, hence I'll never get used
to her pissed. I am fortunate enough for the doctor walking in
right now

"Mr Tshawwe and Miss Mbana"

He says

"Yes doctor"

She says

"Well I have your results here and you are 5 weeks pregnant"

He says

"I... uhm thank you doc"

I say

“Congratulations”

He says

“What are my options for not wanting to keep the child?”

Mihlali asks shocking the shiit out of me

“Uhhmm... Since it's still early there's the pill and then there's the suction”

He says

“Thank you”

she says and gets off the bed and walks out leaving me with the doctor

“Thank you again doc”

I say

“Here is a prescription of the meds she will need to get should you 2 decide to keep the baby”

He says handing me a sealed letter

“Thank you”

I say and then leave, I find Mihlali in the reception with her friends

“friend please drive us to the restaurant I need to fetch my car”

she says to Lara

Advertisement

Lara gives me a questioning look and I shrug my shoulders

“Hlali here is your prescription letter”

I say and she takes it

“Thank you”

Yoza remains behind

“Arent you leaving?”

I ask her and she shakes her head

“there's some things I need to get at the office, Biko will be picking me up”

She says

“ok cool then. How are the wedding plans coming along?”

She giggles

“pretty stressful, my planner wants something huge since I’m marrying into the Mbana/Mtwa family and I want something small and intimate”

She says and I chuckle

“I just enjoy my quiet invisible life you know? I’m not a spotlight person and if people knew I was seeing Biko then I wouldn’t have my privacy anymore”

She says and I nod

“I know the feeling her but you’ll be fine”

I say and she smiles and nods

“hopefully. Everything ok?”

She asks and I shrug

“I messed up and I need to fix things”

I say and she chuckles

“better get to the fixing”

She says and I laugh, we talk a little more before saying our goodbyes to each other. I get into my car and drive home.

When I get home the house is quiet and Mihlali’s car is not here yet which only worries me.

“Mr Tshawe is everything ok? When you left you were in such a rush”

Jays nanny says walking into the room

“Mihlali was in hospital but now she’s fine, how’s Jay?”

I ask

“he’s sleeping, he did struggle a bit to sleep with the way you left. He actually ran after you and cried when he saw you drive out. He was pretty upset”

She says, I sigh

“did he eat?”

I ask and she shakes her head no

“He cried himself to sleep”

She says

“thank you, I’ll go and check on him”

I say and then go upstairs to Jay’s room and find him sleeping peacefully. His hair has grown from since his small accident and the scar on the back of his head is barely there unless you shave off his hair off which he doesn’t want his hair cut off. I sit on the edge of the bed and watch him sleeping. He’s so cute. I’m going out of my mind thinking about Mihlali and where she is, she should have been home by now. I head out to the lounge and Jay’s nanny hands me the contract, I read through it to try and get my mind of Mihlali possibly aborting our child, I don’t think I would recover from that, what sucks is that I can't even call her because she won't answer my calls. I’m going out of my mind sitting and then pacing around the lounge with hopes the door will swing open any minute from now but nothing. After an hour and 30 minutes I hear the sounds of Mihlali’s shoes in

the corridor and walk out of Jay's room. She doesn't even look at me as she walks to our bedroom

"Where were you?"

I ask walking in behind her

"I went to terminate"

She says stripping out of her clothes, I take a deep breath and let it out

"Mihlali"

I say calmly

"What Bandile?"

She says turning to me

"What is it?"

I sigh

"Please tell me you joking"

I plead, she raises an eyebrow

"it sucks doesn't it? Knowing that I went and did something like that behind your back"

She says and walks to the bathroom, I follow her

"Mihlali why would you abort our child?"

I ask

“Why would you trick me Bandile?”

She yells

“It's not like you fell pregnant in December”

I say

“That’s besides the point Bandile! The point is that you lied to me, you tricked me for your own benefit!”

She says getting in under the hot steaming water, I’m about to get it when I remember everything of mine is in my pockets. I take off my things and then get in the shower

“I understand I did you wrong but aborting our child Mihlali?”

CHAPTER 46

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

“And then? What happened back there?”

Lara asks as we head to her car

“nothing”

I say and she chuckles

“You either speak or I leave your crazy ass here”

She says, she’s 6 months pregnant and very beautiful.

Pregnancy suits her I’ll say

“I didn’t know pregnancy made you crazy too”

I say rolling my eyes

“fine suit yourself”

She says and then gets into the car and locks her doors, I sigh and knock on her window, she rolls it down

“this is stupid”

I say and she rolls her eyes

“Fine I’ll talk, just open the door please”

I plead and she unlocks the door, I get inside

“remind me not to piss you off. The twins are making you cranky”

I say and she giggles

“So talk”

She says starting the car

“I am pregnant”

I say and she screams all so excited

“Friend that’s amazing”

She says after screaming, I don’t respond

“So why are you mad at Bandile?”

She asks

“Because on Christmas morning we had unprotected sex and instead of getting me the morning after he went on and got me a vitamin pill”

I say and she starts laughing her ass off

“That is sneaky”

She says laughing, I’m so annoyed

“it's not funny. How far are you?”

She asks still laughing

“5 weeks”

I say

“Meaning he scored last month”

She says and I shrug

“Then why you mad over something that happened 3 months ago?”

she asks and I shrug

“It's the lies Lara, he lied and he tricked me. How am I supposed to forgive him for lying and tricking me?”

I ask and she takes a deep breath and lets it out

“Hear him out and why he did what he did”

She says

“Of cause you would take his side. In your eyes Bandile is never wrong”

I say annoyed as we make our way inside the restaurant, I bump into someone

“I am so sorry”

we say in unison, I look up to be met by Khayaletu

“Khaya hi”

I say

“Long time no see Miss Mbana, you look amazing as usual”

I smile

“Thank you, you not bad yourself”

I say and he smile

“Daddy I’m done”

Someone says behind him, she is very beautiful. It's his daughter

“This is my daughter Akhona, Akho this is my old client Mhlabi Mbana”

I say and she smiles

“Hi Miss Mbana”

She says with a wave

“hello, nice to meet you Miss Mnguni”

I say and she flashes me the same smile her dad uses

“You very beautiful”

She says and I smile

“Thank you, you too by the way”

I say

“We should leave

it was nice seeing you”

Khaya says

“You too”

I say and then I move out of his way and we part separate ways

“Was that Khaya?”

Lara asks

“Yep, and his daughter”

I say and she nods

“So why did you want us to come in?”

She asks

“because I need to make Bandile panic a little”

I say

“Why?”

I shrug

“In the hospital room I asked about abortion options”

I say

“That is mean! Why would you do that?”

She asks and I shrug

“I was mad at him and now I need him to panic out of his mind wondering what I’m doing. He won't call me cause he knows how pissed I am but he will be going out of his mind thinking about what I am possibly doing”

She laughs

“Damn girl! You evil”

She says and I shrug, our non alcoholic cocktails arrive and we drink over light conversation and then after what seems like 30 minutes we pay and then I drive to the pharmacy for my prescription and then drive to get ice cream and then drive home in no kind of rush just to piss him off a little. I know it's childish but next time he'll think twice before screwing me over.

I don't respond to his question, he turns me to look at him

“I'm talking to you”

He says

“get your fucking hands off of me”

I say and he removes them so quick as if I've burnt him, he takes a deep breath and lets it out

“You had no right to abort our child Mihlali”

He says and I shrug

“The same way you had no right to trick me like that”

I fire back

“This is not the same thing and you know it. You can't kill our child to get back at me”

He says

“I haven't yet but I did make the appointment for tomorrow morning”

I say and he sighs

“What can I do to make things right? How can I convince you to keep our baby Mihlali? I will do anything”

He pleads, it feels good having such power over Bandile. It's been a while seeing him so vulnerable as he is right now

“I know I was wrong for lying and tricking you, I shouldn't have done that. It was selfish of me and I promise you it will never happen again. Just please don't get an abortion”

He begs but I don't respond, I let the water run down my naked body while scrubbing myself with my sponge slowly, he doesn't say anything after seeing that I won't answer him. When I'm done with my shower I get out and wipe my feet while wrapping a towel around my body and then getting out of the

bathroom to our room. I wear shorts and my sleeping t-shirt then walk to check up on my son who is sleeping peacefully

“How long has he been sleeping?”

I ask walking out his room as his nanny is walking in to pack his things into their places

“it's been over 3 hours now, he cried himself to sleep when Mr Tshawe rushed out earlier”

She says

“why was he crying?”

I ask, Jay is not a cry baby as per say. He's not one to just cry for nothing, he's too much of a happy child

“I don't know, I guess he wanted to go with his father. When he saw him rush out of here he tried to get off the counter himself to run after him. I took him off and placed him on the floor and then he ran after his father and started crying when he saw the car drive off”

She narrates, I sigh

“my poor baby”

I say and she smiles

“He loves his parents too much”

She says and I smile

“he’s attached to his father”

I say and she chuckles as we walk out

“I guess so, I tried serving him the food you had delivered but he didn’t want to eat it. He said he wasn’t hungry and then when I got the kitchen Mr Tshawe told me that Jay said he was hungry and tired and wanted him specifically to make him food”

She says and we both laugh

“He is something else”

I say and she laughs

“he’s just a kid”

She says

.

.

-BANDILE TSHAWE

Knowing that Mihlali didn’t abort gives me a sense of relief, I hate myself for having pushed her this far. I find her sitting in the lounge on the couch reading the contract I had forgotten on the table

“What is this?”

She asks, I sit beside her

“You were not supposed to see this like this”

I say quickly

“More secrets”

She says throwing the contract at me

“It's not what you think”

I let out a deep breath

“I had a copy sent for you and was planning on giving it to you as soon as you got home. I had my lawyer draw up a contract for you to be my share proxy for everything should anything happen to me”

I say and she gasps in shock

“I wanted us to have a conversation about it first but then everything happened. Mhlahli I want to make you my wife and I want you to own everything I own for the sake of our children”

I say and she still doesn't react

“I know it's a lot”

CHAPTER 47

-YONELA NGESI

“So what do you think?”

I ask showing Biko the file Zonke gave me, he pages through it quietly

“this is nice”

He says pointing out a garden themed wedding

“That’s was the one I picked too, it's simple and beautiful but still elegant in every way”

I say and he kisses my cheek

“Just like you”

He says and I poke him

“whatever. So what colours were you thinking? Because I was thinking your old boring shades of white and shades of grey”

I say, I know it's boring but I love how shades of white and shades of grey go together

“I thought you’d want a bit of colour”

He says

“I know and I do want a bit of colour but I want most of the décor to be those colours with different coloured roses on each

table. I don't want the dark grey, I want neutral colours you know. Or maybe rose gold, that's classy and elegant"

He chuckles

"What?"

I ask and he shakes his head

"Nothing, i'm just enjoying this sight of you"

He says, I frown still confused

"this cute frustrated and yet excited side of you my love. I love it"

He says and I can not help the blush that spreads across my face

"you annoying. Biko concentrate marn!"

I say and he chuckles

"fine, this looks nice"

He says after flipping the page to display the stage decorated with pink and white roses where the bride and the groom are supposed to stand

"It's beautiful"

I say

"So we want this yes?"

He asks and I nod quickly

“Yes, this is perfect, this is where I want to say ‘I Do’”

I say and he smiles

“And what about the weather? June is pretty cold”

He reminds me

“I know which means less people are going to come but then it means I can't quite get the garden wedding I want”

I say pouting, I never took into account the weather when we decided on the date

“The date isn't final, we can get married officially in June and then have a wedding in September”

He suggests and I turn to him and smile

“really?”

I say and he smiles nodding

“Look, we are in no rush are we?”

He asks and I shake my head no

“then lets tie the knot in court and then have a wedding in September. Gives the planner enough time don't you think?”

He says and I nod

“Sthandwa sam”

I say getting on top of him

“yes Yoza wam”

He says and I smile and wrap my arms around his neck

“Thank you for loving me as I am and for accepting me as simple and boring as I am, thank you for your patience and the love you continue to show me everyday”

I say and he kisses me without responding but his kiss alone is enough of a response because I understand. He breaks the kiss

“I love you!”

He says

“I love you so much Yonela Ngesi”

.

.

-BANDILE TSHAWE

“Bandile you can't just decide something like this over night”

She says after I have briefed her on the papers

“This is more for Jay than it is about you”

I say and she rolls her eyes

“Feels like you taking precaution in case something happens”

She says, I sigh

“Hlali nothing will happen to me, I just want my family always taken care of”

I say

“Why now?”

She asks and I shrug

“Maybe because I was hoping that this is the year we’ll fall pregnant with our second child”

I say and she sighs

“You make me so mad Bandile”

She says and I smile

“I know and I am sorry”

I say

“I’m still angry at you for what you did”

She says gritting her teeth

“I don’t doubt that”

I say

“These papers change nothing”

She says and I chuckle

“I know”

I say, she sighs

“I didn’t book any appointment, I only said all of that to make you understand how it feels when you do such things Bandile. I’m not ready for a child but I would never abort our child Bandile”

She says, I pull her ontop of me

“I’m sorry for the way I went about things. I shouldn’t have tricked you like that”

I say and she laughs

“You know my grandfather once did the same to my grandmother, that’s how she fell pregnant with my mother”

She says and we both laugh

“And look how long their marriage survived”

I say and she playfully pushes me

“You’re annoying you know that”

She says and I smile

“But you love me either way Miss Mbana”

I say pulling her in for a kiss, she responds and starts grinding on me

“Sies marn”

We are disturbed in our moment by Jay, we both turn and he’s standing at the bottom of the stairs with his hands covering his eyes. We look at each other and laugh

“What do you know about two old people kissing?”

I say as Mihlali tries to get off me

“ha.ana Bandile mahn”

She says and I chuckle

“Come here son, we’ve stopped kissing”

I say and she removes his hands from his puffy eyes, Mihlali gets off me and meets him half way picking him up

“I heard someone cried himself to sleep today”

She says as they turn coming to the couch

“Daddy left me”

He says

“And so you cried?”

I ask him and he nods

“You didn’t say anything

Advertisement

you just ran out”

He says pouting

“I’m sorry buddy, Aunty Lara called to say mommy was in the hospital”

I explain and he looks at his mother and places his hand on her forehead

“Are you sick?”

He asks Mihlali who giggles

“I’m better now”

She says kissing his forehead

“Are you sure?”

He asks and Mihlali nods

“I am sure, doctor said I can come home and play with you and daddy”

She says tickling him, he starts laughing and pleading for her to stop but she doesn’t stop and keeps tickling him until he’s out of breath. We all laughing at him

“Lets get mommy”

I suggest and Mihlali starts running, I put Jay on my back and we chase Mihlali around the house. He's laughing so hard and he's so happy right now, we catch Mihlali in the room and throw her on the bed and both start tickling her. It's these priceless moments that I live to treasure.

.

.

- MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

2 MONTHS LATER

I am now 3 months pregnant and it's an amazing journey. Who knew that being pregnant and having your partner beside through it all was this nice? I was never warned but I am loving every bit of this journey and so far I haven't had any morning sicknesses or whatsoever, just intense cravings that's all. I'm enjoying my pregnancy and so is Bandile, maybe him more than me. We still haven't told our families about me being pregnant, it was actually him who suggested we keep it to ourselves until I'm showing and who was I to argue? The only people that know are Lara and Yoza, maybe Biko too because who knows what happens during pillow talk with his future wife? I'm not so happy about them moving the wedding date to September because then I will be showing up in their wedding pictures with a big tummy which is just not fair! At least by then Lara

would have given birth. She is 8 months now and she is due next month, she's taken time off from work and just staying at home and stuffing herself with food, lucky her she hasn't gained that much weight in her pregnancy.

I am woken up by my annoying ringtone, I don't even check the screen with how tired I am right now. It's Monday and I am dead tired it feels like a hangover, my husband and I went clubbing last night for no reason and it was amazing, the sex that came after. My painful vagina is evidence of how amazing last night and this morning was

"hello"

I mumble in my sleepy voice, I hear sobs. I remove the phone from my ear and I see mom's name

"Mom"

I whisper and she just sobs even more. I sit up, I don't care who you are but when your mother calls you crying you will wake up same time, heck you will be awake instantly

"Mama what's wrong? What's going on?"

I ask afraid of what news await me. Dad is away on business

"Is it dad?"

I ask because she's crying now

“No, it's mom”

She says and breaks down, I can't help the tears that roll down my cheeks

“I'm on my way mom. Did you call dad?”

I ask, not that it matters

“I couldn't reach him”

She says in between her sobs

“I'll be there as soon as possible just hang in there mom”

I say and then drop the call and get out of bed. I feel like a mess right now with my pounding headache and waking up to the sad passing of my grandmother. I guess it's true what they say, with every life given a life is taken. Maybe my baby is the life given upon the passing of my grandmother. I take a very quick shower and then get out dry my body, brush my teeth and do everything then head to the room and start getting dressed

“It's 5 am, where are you going?”

I'm startled by Bandile's voice, I look up in the mirror and he's standing by the door

“It's my grandmother, she's dead”

CHAPTER 48

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

With Kitten's passing, Yoza thought it would be a better idea to just get married in September once and for all. We couldn't have a celebration straight after the funeral, it wouldn't make any sense and the family agreed to it. Mom didn't take it so well losing her mother, she was the one to check on her that morning and found her pulse not there so she was pretty traumatised by what happened and who could blame her? Dad that day was in a no service area but he made sure to come home straight after hearing the news to be there for his family and everyone of us.

It's been four months since Kitten's death, it's September and next week Yoza and I tie the knot. I won't lie I am excited, I can't wait to make this amazing woman my wife. I'm meeting her for the final cake tasting during lunch at the cake store. I park outside and then walk into the store

"Mr Mtwá"

The shop assistant greets as I walk in

"Hi, is my wife here already?"

She giggles

"Not yet sir"

She says

“You can come and wait this side so long”

She says and I tell her to lead the way, I dial Yoza’s number and it rings for a while

“Sthandwa sam”

I say

“Hi Baby, I know I’m late”

She says and I cut her off

“What happened?”

I ask

“I have to be in the theatre in 10 minutes, I won't be able to make it Sthandwa sam. Please do this without me and I promise I will make it up to you”

She says and I sigh

“ay ok”

I say

“I know babe, I’m sorry. I’ll make it up to you later I promise”

She says and I can't even argue because this woman is a doctor and these things happen, I should be used to it by now I guess. We getting married on the day we met in last year.

“Bye babe and good luck”

I say

“Thank you Sthandwa sam”

She says and we cut the call

“Is everything ok?”

I’m startled by the shop assistant, I turn around

“My wife won't be able to make it today but I’m here”

I say

“We can just go ahead”

I say and she heads out back and comes back with the cake we requested. My phone beeps and it's a picture of the cake Yoza wanted. I prefer Red velvet and she likes chocolate cake so we opted for both cakes, each layer will be a different flavour. It's a 4-tier cake. We finally decided on the colours and everything else.

“Well here is the red velvet and here is the chocolate”

she says placing muffins in front of me

“Miss Ngesi requested I make muffins for the tasting and I have a few more out back for you to take along with you”

she says as I take a bite of the chocolate, it's perfect

“This is perfect”

I say and she smiles

“I’m glad you like it, I’ll bring in the cake”

She says and then goes out back and then comes back with the cake and it’s not done or rather not what the picture looks like

“It's not done yet but I can promise you that by next week Saturday it will be as it is in the pictures. All that’s left on it is the decoration”

She says

“I don’t think she will be happy to know that it's not finish”

I say and she nods

“I understand that sir and I assure you that it will be as it is in the picture. You can come back and check it this Friday”

She says and I nod

“May I take a picture of it?”

She nods, I take out my phone and take a picture of the cake and send it to my wife. I know she won't see it anytime soon until after her surgery.

“Thank you”

I say

“I’ll wrap these up for you. Miss Ngesi asked that I make the first tier fruit cake, she mentioned something about tradition”

She says and I chuckle

“I know, she told me about it.”

I say and she nods and walks out to the back, there's a tradition about keeping the first tier of the cake for until you and your partner have your first child together and Yoza wanted us to go about this whole things as traditional as possible and I respect her for it.

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

Moving forward is never easy but we go on because we have to. Losing Kitten was not easy on the whole family but we had to go and if there is one thing I have learnt is that life is short and nothing is promised. It's saddening that we have to lose people in order to appreciate those we have and I personally have learnt to appreciate the father of my children. I am now 7 months pregnant and I cannot wait to give birth, this pregnancy has been an amazing easy journey unlike the one I had with Jay. I’m 7 months and still working, everything is way too smooth and I won't lie I am very grateful, with Jay I don’t know how I survived the whole 9 months. I am happy to say that Lara gave

birth to twins, a girl and a boy. She named them Adriane(boy) and Amara(girl) and they are the most cutest beings ever, it's weird because her son is more troublesome than her daughter but they are both adorable kids and I love them. Jay also loves them as much and he always wants to hold them every time we visit Lara, he probably thinks they are dolls that one.

“Miss Mbana you have a visitor”

My P.A says peeking at the door

“Who is it?”

I ask and she shrugs

“He refused to say but I can guarantee that you will want to see him”

She says with a smile, I roll my eyes because Bandile is out of town and will be back this weekend so it cannot possibly be him.

“Let him in”

I say and to my surprise it is Bandile. I get up off and run to him, the bed has been so cold without him. I’ve been sleeping with Jay in his absence, he’s been gone for a week, today it's Wednesday. I really didn’t expect him here today

“What are you doing here?”

I ask hugging him tightly clinging onto him as if he'll leave again.
He chuckles

“Got done with business early”

He says and but I still don't budge

“Are you crying?”

He asks pulling me away from him but I don't respond and just sob, he laughs

“Glad to know you guys missed me”

he says and pulls me to the couch putting the food on the table

Advertisement

I sit ontop of him

“I missed you. I've been sleeping with Jay since the day you left”

I say and he chuckles

“My poor son, traumatising him with this big tummy. You sure you not carrying twins?”

He jokes and I slap him but not hard enough, he laughs

“I'm joking”

He says cupping my face

“It's not funny”

I say and he chuckles

“Yeah the fact that you just slapped me right now says it all. I won't ever joke like that again”

He assures me

“Lets eat and you can tell me everything I missed”

He says placing me on the couch

“Aren't I heavy?”

I ask and he shrugs

“You didn't gain much either than the big tummy”

He says and I shoot him a look

“honestly you not that heavy, I guess the exercise makes up for it”

He explains and I don't respond

“Hello my angel”

He says kissing my tummy and baby talking to it, he/she starts kicking like crazy

“Somebody is happy to hear daddy's voice”

He says all excited kissing my tummy and baby talking to his son/daughter. We don't know the gender yet but Bandile is hoping for a girl and I hoping for another son. I'd really like another version of my son

"Ok enough, I want to eat now"

I say and he laughs

"Mommy is jealous"

He says and places one final kiss before serving me the food. We eat over light conversation

"So I have been thinking"

I start off

"Should I be worried?"

He asks and I shrug

"Not quite. This is about me actually"

I say and he raises an eyebrow giving me his undivided attention

"I've already spoken to mom and I was thinking of publishing a book about my parents, it's not a book trying to explain his actions but more of a book explaining my mother's side of the story and how she did not know what was going on"

I say and he frowns

“Are you sure you want to do that? Why all of a sudden anyway?”

He asks and I shrug

“I don’t know. I guess it's something that has been on my mind and now it's time I put it out there. Khaya was one of my father’s victims, when my grandfather recruited him he wanted revenge for what my father did to him and the thought of other people out there trying to avenge themselves through my family scares me”

I say

“But publishing such a book would only put a target on your back and our children’s backs Mihlali. I don’t think it's a good idea to publish such a book, what your mother suffered in the hands of your father and what every other person did should stay buried. Publishing the story will only ruin everything”

.

.

-YONELA NGESI

After surgery I head to my office and I have a message from my husband, it's a picture of our wedding cake and it's not what I had asked for. I dial his number

“Sthandwa sam I’m in a meeting, can I call you later”

He says and drops the call. This is what sucks about our relationship is that we only have enough time for each other on weekends but with the wedding preps we barely have enough time to ourselves. Both our jobs are as demanding, maybe mine more than his because the minute I think i'm free I get a call that I need to rush to the hospital in the middle of the night. It's strenuous I won't lie but we coping I guess. I get a call from my mother

"Mama"

I answer

"Hi nana, are you busy?"

She asks

"No mom we can talk"

I say

"Ok that's good. When are you taking your leave?"

She asks

"Friday is my last day this week mom why?"

I ask

"Because there's still so much to do here at home with Amabhaso this Saturday"

she says, I sigh

“Zonke has it covered nje Mama”

I say

“Ha.a kaloku Ntombi that’s not how we do things. I understand that you have a planner but somethings need you in person to oversee them”

She says

“Mah Zonke sends me everything to oversee”

I assure her, someone knocks on my door

“Mom I have to go, a patient just walked in”

I say to her

“Ok ke Yoza, come home tonight so that we can plan everything accordingly”

She says, Ntando walks in and sits down opposite me

“Bye Mah, I’ll see you later”

I say and then drop the call

“Ntando hi, I didn’t know you were coming today”

I say and she chuckles

“It's Wednesday, I said we would meet Wednesday”

She says and I hit my head

“I totally forgot”

I say and she chuckles

“It's ok, your job and the wedding are stressful enough”

She says and I smile

“Here is the picture of the house and renovations being made”

She says handing me a file

“How long is going to take to finish everything? My wedding is next week”

I say

“As you can see it Dr Ngesi it's almost done, bye next week you'll be able to move in”

She assures me

“Are you certain Ntando? My mother doesn't know about this and I want to have my traditional wedding in this yard”

I say

“Dr Ngesi I promise you it will all be done by next week. It's a beautiful thing what you are doing for your mother”

She says and I smile

“Thank you, if not me then who right?”

I say and she smiles closing the file

“I’m sorry it took this long to fix it up”

She says

“It doesn’t matter anymore. I am paying a lot of money for this Ntando, it better be what I want it to be”

We end the meeting and I go to see my mother. As we are sitting I get a call from Ntando telling me that a pipe had burst

“How?”

I ask

“We don’t know Dr Ngesi, we got a call from the neighbors saying that the was water coming out of the house”

She says, I drop the call

“Everything ok?”

She asks

“Yeah, I have to go Mah but I promise I will sleep home tomorrow and the rest of the week until the wedding. I need to call Biko”

I say getting up going to my room. He answers immediately

“Sthandwa sam”

He says

“Can you please come and fetch me, I’m at my mom’s place”

I say

“Everything ok Sthandwa sam?”

He asks

“No, we’ll talk about it when you get here”

I say

“Ok, I’m on my way”

He says and then we end the call

CHAPTER 49

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

“I guess I hear your point”

She says, I take her hands into mine

“I appreciate you wanting to put the story out there but would it really be worth it? This will only start the brawl it did years ago and everyone will be coming after you and your mother”

I say and she nods

“I guess. It just that it would be such a great book and it would sell millions of copies”

She says

“I understand that my love but do you really want to do this at the expense of your family and loved ones?”

She shakes her head no

“No”

She says pouting

“Lets finish eating and then you get back to your work”

I say and she nods and continues eating

“when is the final fitting?”

I ask

“It's this Saturday. The last time we went it didn't fit, it was small and we had to have it adjusted a little more”

She says

“and you didn't cry?”

I ask and she pushes me lightly

“no! yes it sucks that I keep gaining. Lara is so lucky she gave birth in June because now she's back to her normal weight without all this pregnancy drama and stress”

She complains and I laugh

“I'm sorry Sthandwa sam”

I say kissing her hands

“I wish I could make things better”

She smiles

“It's ok babe”

She says, I lean in to give her a kiss which almost escalates to sex, I break it and she pouts

“as much as I want you so badly right now we can't, Siza said you have a meeting in”

I look at my watch

“In 5 minutes”

I say and she pouts

“I hate my life right now. I need dick!”

She says and I laugh

“And dick you shall get as soon as you get home”

I promise and she smiles

“I’ll wait ke”

She says and I get up and pull her up to her feet

“Walk me out”

I say and she leads the way, we walk to the elevator and as it opens Khaya steps out of it

“Miss Mbana, Mr Tshawe”

He says, I look at Mihlali

“Sthandwa sam I’ll meet you at home neh, you early”

She says looking at her watch

“Mr Mnguni what are you doing here?”

I ask

“He’s here to update our security system”

Mihlali says and I nod, I pull her close to me and kiss her passionately just to mark my territory

“See you at home”

I say and she blushes

“Bye babe”

I walk into the elevator and click the floor number. Yes I’m not comfortable but I trust Mihlali

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

“Still no ring I see”

He says as we make our way to the office, I chuckle

“Not that it's your business”

I say and he chuckles

“pregnancy looks good on you Miss Mbana”

He says and I smile

“Thank you. Why did you come?”

I ask and he shrugs

“Instead of who?”

He asks and I shrug

“I don’t know, you the CEO. You could have sent anyone to come over”

I say and he chuckles

“And miss the opportunity to see you Miss Mbana? I think not”

He says and I roll my eyes

“Here is the contract, signed”

I say handing it over to him, he looks over it briefly

“Ok, show me to your server room”

He says and I get up and he stands up after me

“I hope Tshawe knows how lucky he is”

He says walking behind me

“he knows.”

I say and lead him to the main server room

“We always update our servers yearly”

I warn him as we walk in, he nods

“when was the last time you guys updated these servers?”

He asks looking around and I shrug

“I don’t know, when I got here I was told that they had already updated them”

I say and he nods

“These are a little old and they going to corrupt most of your stuff. Tomorrow I’ll bring in my team to set everything up before you guys lose information”

He says and I nod

“Thank you”

I say, he crouches down and looks at something

“These wires are old, maybe 3 years old if not longer. It's wise you change the whole network server before it fucks you guys up and in my opinion it would be wise that you guys start doing a sweep every 6 months”

He says standing up straight

“thanks for the advise”

I say leading us out

“I would also suggest that you guys hire someone who will monitor your servers”

He says

“We do have someone that is supposed to be monitoring the room but he’s on leave”

I say

“Clearly he hasn’t been doing a great job. I’ll send you someone from the company to take care of things as they should be”

He says as we walk into my office

“Thank you Mr Mnguni”

I say and he smiles

“You paying me so”

He jokes and we both laugh

“I should get going. I will be back tomorrow and then we’ll start on everything. We will try and work at times you guys won't need the internet much because it will affect the wifi and everything network related here”

He says

“I’ll have the front desk send you a schedule you guys can work with. Can't you guys do this over the weekend? We’ll pay extra”

I say and he shakes his head no

“We won't be able to do that

work ethics don’t allow me to have workers working over the weekend”

He says and I nod

“I understand. Thank you anyway, I will see you tomorrow”

I say walking him out. I’ve seen Khaya around, we don’t talk unless it work related. After he is gone I return to my office and keep myself busy

.

.

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

It's around 4pm when Yoza calls me, judging by the tone of her voice something is wrong. Luckily I just left work now and the doctor’s complex where they live isn't far from my work. I park outside and call her, she comes in and I we share a kiss

“What's going on?”

I ask

“I got a call from Ntando saying that a pipe burst in the new house. Could you please drive us there”

She says sounding really frustrated

“Sthandwa sam why didn’t you let us handle all these renovations for you”

I did offer to get her someone from my job to do these renovations for her but she flat out refused and said she

wanted to do this for her mother on her own. She took out a home loan even just for this

“Love can we not do this now?”

She says

“I’m just trying to help Yoza, I’m going to be your husband next week Saturday. It is my duty to help you out when you need help Yoza”

I say and she shakes her head

“You already giving me the wedding of my dreams Biko without wanting me to contribute a cent. I can't let you do this for me”

She says, I place a hand on her knee

“Yonela we are partners. I know you would do the same for me if roles were reversed. Let me help you with this please”

I plead

“Lets just see the damage first and then I’ll think about it”

She says, I sigh and park outside the yard. It's not a big house or whatsoever. It's a nice a cosy home with 5 bedrooms and a double garage with a big enough yard I guess. I mean you can put a tent for +-50 people I guess. It's not in a suburb or anything but it's in a safe neighbourhood. I get off and so does she. I walk over to her and take her hand as we walk towards

the house, there's water in front of the house. She lets out a sigh and squeezes my hand

“It's ok”

I assure her before we walk inside the house to meet Ntando

“What happened?”

I ask as we walk in

“I don't know Mr Mtwala, I think our plumber may have gotten cheap pipes”

She says and I chuckle

“You kidding me right? Why would you entrust this person to buy the pipes and not do it yourself? Where did you even get this plumber of yours?”

I ask and Yoza touches my hand

“how long will it take to fix it?”

She asks calmly

“I don't know Doc, maybe a week or so. We'll have to redo the plumbing and the wiring all over again”

She says and Yoza just walks outside.

“Tell you people not to come in, they are done!”

I say and then walk out to my wife whom I find sitting on the pavement. I sit beside her

“Sthandwa sam”

I say but she just sobs

“I will have someone from the company to come over tomorrow morning. The house will be ready before our wedding I promise you that”

I assure her brushing her back, I pull her to me as she sobs

“It's like one thing is going right while something else is falling apart”

She cries out, it breaks my heart hearing my future wife speak like this. I brush her back trying to calm her down

“It's going to be ok I promise you”

I say but she doesn't respond

“Come lets go home ok. There's nothing we can do here”

I say, she moves away from my chest. I cup her face and wipe her tears

“Promise me you will never cry over things you have no control over again”

I say and she sighs

“I just wanted to repay my mother for everything she’s done for me thus far”

She says sobbing

“And you will. Now lets go home and I will give you a massage while you relax in a warm bath”

I say and she smiles

“You too good to me”

She says and I chuckle

“Come lets go”

I say getting up, I hold out my hand and pull her up. I pull her to me and kiss her forehead

“It's going to be ok”

I say and then open the door for her, I go to my side and start the car

“And Ntando?”

she asks

“I told her to tell her team not to bother coming tomorrow”

I say

“Biko you can't just do that. Where else am I going to get people that will finish off everything now before the wedding?”

She asks

“Yonela”

I say and she turns to look at me

“Let me do this for you ok”

I say

“I can't let you do something this big for me Biko, you already doing enough”

She says

“Yoza it's just money. You shouldn't be stressing like this”

I say and she shakes her head

“I don't want your family thinking I married you for the money. The money you paid for the lobola was a lot on it's own”

She complains and I chuckle

“And you were with every cent. I'd pay it again if I had to, you going to be my wife in a week and a few days. Money shouldn't be the reason for your tears ever again. We will have your mother's house ready for our wedding ok?”

I assure her squeezing her thigh

“I don't know Biko. Ok lets make a deal, I'll pay you back every cent”

she says and I laugh

“I want something else instead”

I say and she turns to me

“What?”

She asks with so much worry

“the money you going to pay me, you can put it into a trust fund for our children”

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

CHAPTER 50

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

“I have to ask, you guys marrying in community of property or prenup?”

Baya asks

“Community of property”

I say

“You brave”

He says

“There's nothing wrong with that”

Phiko says

“Except Biko is filthy rich and Yoza doesn't have much to her name, no offence”

Dan says

“Offence take, Yonela isn't marrying me for the money”

I say defensively. It's the night before the wedding and the guys and I are drinking at my place. Yoza is at her mother's place but Mihlali told me that they would call in people from the spa to pamper them before the wedding. Yoza asked Mihlali to be her maid of honor and then asked the twins to be her brides maid

together with Lara. As for me it's my friends and Yoza's brother Yandisa, my best man being Phiko.

"A prenup is a precaution measure incase shiit doesn't work out"

Baya says

"I don't care what it is but I am not making Yonela sign a prenup. You don't walk into a wedding planning for the day you guys get a divorce. Even if we were to divorce there's nothing wrong with her getting half of everything I own as long as we both put in the work to make our relationship work. She actually suggested a prenup last week and I said no"

I say

"Why wouldn't you want a prenup even after she suggested it?"

Dan asks

"I think I've already answered that question"

I say

"Guys can we just drink and have fun, Biko is getting married tomorrow"

Phiko says

"Thank you buddy. And this is why you are my best man"

I say and he laughs

“Whatever, anyway why aren’t we at the club?”

Baya asks

“Because I wanna get sloshed in the comfort of my home with my friends”

I say

“Enjoying the game and texting the future Mrs”

Phiko adds and I chuckle

“yes”

I say getting up with my phone dialling Yoza’s number for a videocall

“Hey beautiful”

I say and she blushes

“isn't there like a rule about not seeing the bride before the wedding?”

She says and I shrug

“That’s some white people shiit babe”

I say and she giggles

“You crazy”

She says

“About you yes!”

I say and she blushes even more

“Biko you supposed to be with your friends drinking”

She says

“I know, I miss my girlfriend”

I say and she giggles

“you mean fiancé”

She corrects and I shake my head no

“I mean girlfriend, by this time tomorrow you’ll be my wife”

I say with a smile and she shakes her head

“you are so stupid Mr Mtwá”

She says and I chuckle

“But you love me despite it. Meet you at the alter Doctor Ngesi”

I say and she smiles

“I can't wait to be Dr Ngesi-Mtwá”

She says

“Dr Mtwá, has a better ring to it”

I say and she laughs

“We already had this conversation Mr Mtwā”

She says and I roll my eyes

“I wish those eyes could fall off”

She says and we both laugh

“And how would I see my gorgeous wife walk towards me tomorrow? Don’t be mean Yonela Ngesi”

I say and she laughs

“I have to go, your sister and my friends just got here”

She says

“fine, call me before you sleep ok?”

I say

“Ok Sthandwa sam, enjoy your night”

She says

“Bye doc”

I say and we end the call. I return to the guys

.

.

-YONELA NGESI

Biko and I agreed on me putting the money into a trustfund for our future babies. I am happy to say that by Wednesday the house was complete, the guys from Biko's work came that Thursday and tore the house down and started from scratch and made it 10x better than I had expected it to be, they worked through the weekend and Biko wouldn't tell me how much it cost to remake the whole house into what it is. It's not a big house like his home or his place but I am happy with it. It's a 1 level house, not too big and not too small but big enough for my small family. I am happy with how it turned out and so was my mother. She cried the day I took her to the house and gave her the key, she was so happy and thanked me for the whole house. I don't think there's ever any greater joy than making your mother happy, being able to do things for her that will make her happy.

I walk into the lounge and Mihlali, Lara, Awonke, Busi and the twins are here. Busi is still not happy with me making Mihlali my maid of honor and honestly I couldn't care less. Mihlali has been a better friend to me than she has ever been, I feel like Mihlali and Lara know me better than my own friends ever did. They are there for me when I need them more than they are. I remember there was a time when my mom was admitted because her pressure was too high, old age and overworking, I told them and none of them ever went to visit her instead they texted me that she get well and none of them gave an excuse

as to what they were so busy with. If life has taught me anything, it's that you can't force people to be there for you or to be in your life if they don't want to.

“Doctor Ngesi”

Mihlali says the minute I step in and I blush looking all stupid

“That's me”

I say

“Not for long”

Ima says and I giggle

“I can't wait”

I say

“we come baring gifts”

Lara says, they are all wearing white gowns

“am I missing something?”

I ask

“It's your bachelorette party”

They all scream and I laugh covering my face

“As your maid of honor I took it upon myself to set something up for you”

she says removing my hands from my face

“Your surprise is going to be held at the wedding venue”

She says and I raise an eyebrow

“We have to go”

Lara says and then we all head out to the cars outside

“Where are the twins?”

I ask Lara

“They have a father”

She says and we all laugh

“Lucky you people with husbands”

Busi says and we chuckle. I ride with Mihlali and the twins while Lara rides with Busi and Awonke.

“Hlali thank you so much for everything you have done thus far”

I say and she smiles

“Don’t thank me honey, thank your husband”

She says and I giggle

“he does too much”

I say

“Well this was my idea but he set it up”

She says as we drive into the yard. When we get in Mihlali leads the way and there's people dressed in massage kits and tables. I change into a robe written *bride* in italics on it.

“Wakey wakey”

I am woken up by people whispering in my ears

Advertisement

I smile before opening my eyes knowing that today is the day I marry the man of my dreams

“Time to bath Mrs Mtwá”

Lara says and I giggle opening my eyes

“It's really happening”

I say more to myself than anyone else

“yes and the weather is perfect. Everything is perfect”

Mihlali assures me

“Go wash and we'll sort everything out”

Lara says, I do as told and when I get out there's a whole glam squad to fix me up. My make up is subtle and clean. Nothing too much and the weave I have on has been styled to accommodate my veil. When my make up is done, Hlali and

Lara help me get into my dress. When I turn to the mirror I can barely recognise myself in the mirror. It's shocking honestly that this is me, the future Mrs Mtwá. There's a knock on the door, Míhlali goes to get it and soon her mother walks in. Mrs Mtwá always looks classy and elegant in everything she wears

“Girls may I have a moment with my daughter in law”

She says and the girls walk out, she sits down

“You are so beautiful”

She says and I blush

“Thank you Mrs Mtwá”

I say

“I won't say much. When I got married for the second time Bantu's mother gave me this set”

She says opening a box

“This will be your something old, it's been in the Mtwá family for years and hopefully one day you will hand it over to your daughter in law”

She says helping me put on the necklace while I put on the bracelet

“Yonela you have changed my son for the better, from the moment he met you he knew he wanted to make you his

forever. At some point I didn't believe Biko would meet you again but life proved otherwise. You each let each other go but somehow you find your way back into each other's lives again, if that's not love then I don't know what is. Thank you for being the amazing daughter you have been to us Yoza. I'll say the rest downstairs but welcome to the family, we are happy to have you as part of our family and I most happiest to finally have a daughter in law as graceful and beautiful as you"

She says and I get up and turn to her

"Thank you so much Mrs Mtwā"

I say because right now words fail me, she breaks the hug

"I'll help you put this on"

She says and then kneels to help me put on the ankle bracelet that goes with the necklace. It's gold but it goes with my dress perfectly

"I'll get your friends to come back"

She says and then walks out as my mother walks in, they share a couple of words to each other and then Mrs Mtwā leaves

"Oh my baby, you look so beautiful"

Mom says holding back tears

“If you say anything I won't be able to hold back the tears dying to get out of my eyes right now mom”

I say and she chuckles

“Your father would be so proud of you”

She says and I smile

“He’s smiling down on us right now, his one and only daughter is about to marry the man of her dreams, what parent wouldn’t be happy about that? Yoza I am proud of the woman you have turned into”

She says

“I don’t want to say much but just know that I love you and I am proud of you always”

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

I watch my brother shed a few tears as Yoza walks over to him, I smile and look at Bandile who has Jay sitting beside him. I’m shocked he’s not on his lap with how clingy he’s become since my pregnancy. The pastor asks everyone to settle down and then prays before resuming the ceremony. He says everything and then it's time for Yoza and Biko to say their vows.

“If I’m not the luckiest man here today then I don’t know who the heck is”

My brother starts off and we all laugh

“F*ck my wife is beautiful! I’m sorry elders but if you were looking into this beautiful face as I am right now then you would understand why the language”

He says and everyone laughs, he takes a deep breath

“Dr Ngesi, that’s the last time I am saying that today”

He says and I roll my eyes, who knew he was capable of getting this excited?

“From the moment I laid my eyes on you at that tavern, yes i met her at a tavern and then again at the hospital and she was helping the nurse that was taking care of me. I thought I had seen it all until today, you know I prefer you as simple but you look amazing still. I had this whole vows things planned and now I’m just blabbing because this woman looks too good.”

he smiles

“I fell in love with the way you care about everyone else but yourself, I watched you take care of me going above and beyond for me when I was at the hospital. I love you for the amazing person you are, I’ve watched you grow into this amazing person and I know we’ve only been together for less

than a year but I love how you remain the little girl I met all those years ago, only more mature and beautiful and more caring.”

He takes a deep breath and wipes a tear

“I love you so much Yonela, words could never describe just how much I love you and the person you have turned me into ever since you came into my life. I love the man I am when I am with you Yonela and all that is thanks to you. I pray that the lord keeps us together forever and ever until death do us apart”

He hands the mic to the pastor who then says it's Yonela's turn

“you forgot to tell the people about how you tricked me and faked being unable to walk and had your parents hire me as your home nurse”

She says and everyone laughs

“You never told me not to mention it”

She says with a giggle, she places her hand on Biko's cheek

“I have learnt so much from you over the period of knowing you, I have grown so much because of you. I've seen you at your best and at your worst and I am yet to see other sides of you that I maybe won't like but that doesn't matter because I love you no matter what and I can't wait to fall in love with

every part of you every single day. I cannot way to meet the man you will become when we have our own children, I've watched you with your sister's son and I know that there's no other man I would rather stand here with today than you. I love you Bikokuhle Lerato laka Mtwá. Thank you for being my infinity in such a short space of time and I pray that we stay together forever and infinity”

She says and hands the mic back. The pastor speaks and announces them husband and wife. We head to the tent for the reception.

CHAPTER 51

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

“Wife”

I say and she blushes

“Husband”

She responds and I can't help the smile on my face

“Dr Mtwá”

I say and her smile grows wider

“Mrs Mtwá”

She says, it feels amazing hearing her say that, we return our attention to people making speeches, after our parents it's our siblings. Yandisa goes first

“Sisi wam”

he starts and Yoza smiles

“You look beautiful”

He says and she blows a kiss to him

“Biko you're a lucky man, I could speak all day about the amazing person Yoyo is but our mother and her parents have covered all of it so I'll talk to you instead”

He says and I smile

“this woman has worked tirelessly to make our lives what they are today so you better treat her right and I’m confident with what I’m saying because I know you going to treat her right as you have since the first time I met you”

He says

“I love you guys both and may the good Lord continue to bless you guys”

He says and then walks back to his seat after handing Hlali the mic

“You guys look so perfect”

She starts off and we both blow kisses to her

“I’ll never forgive you both for doing this to me but I am happy for you both. It's not often that people get it right the first and you Yoza happened to get it right the first time. My brother is lucky to have you as much as you are lucky to have him as your husband. Both of you have changed each other’s lives in a ways I didn’t think possible, Yoza you’ve turned my big brother into the best man he can ever be, someone my sister’s and I are proud to call our brother. Yoza welcome to the family and may the good Lord only continue to grow the love you guys have for each other and also Yoza this person I’m carrying will need a friend so please”

She says and we all laugh at her, Bandile walks over to her

“I know that today is your day and I respect you both but I’d be an idiot if I let this moment pass me by”

Bandile starts off and I nod

“I’d like to thank the amazing couple for granting me the permission to do this on their special day”

Mihlali gives him a look, he goes down on one knee

“I’ve been longing to do this but I never found the perfect timing because honestly if I waited for the perfect time then I’d wait for forever because there is no perfect time than now. Mihlalikazi Siphivokuhle Mbana you know I love and I have said it multiple times that I wanted to make you my wife. You’ve given an amazing son I am forever grateful for and now you carrying our daughter, hopefully and I I’d like for her to arrive to a more functional looking family”

He says and Mihlali pouts while the rest of us laugh

“I had this speech prepared but kneeling before you right now it's all flushed out of my head. I love you so much, please do me the honour of becoming my wife”

He says and then waves Jay over who hands him a box, they fist bump and he goes back to his seat

“Will you marry me?”

He asks and Mihlali nods wiping her tears

“Yes”

She says and he opens the box and slips the ring onto her finger. He gets up and they share a hug and a brief kiss

“Biko again thank you for allowing me to do this, Yoza I’m sorry for stealing your spotlight today and also thank you. Also may the good Lord bless your marriage abundantly”

He says and we nod while Yoza blows them kisses as they go and sit down. Earlier on Bandile came over asking me for advice on how to propose to her and I told him he could do it at my wedding if he wanted to do it there and I told him I’d speak to Yoza about it but she would have to keep it away from Mihlali.

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

I won't lie Bandile’s proposal took me by surprise. I never expected it one single bit and hearing that my brother knew but never gave me a heads up sucks even more but I am happy, I can't wait to marry him and become Mrs Tshawe too. By the time we get home I am tired from the heels and the events of the day, when we walk into the house there's rose petals on

the floor and the lights have been dimmed out, there's candles around the house, I turn to him behind me

“Chocky”

I say feeling speechless as tears well up in my eyes

“What is all this?”

I ask and he just smiles

“Surely you didn’t think that was all to my proposal did you?”

He says cockishly

I smile

“This is too much”

I say walking in further, there's flowers everywhere in the house all the way to the dining table where there's a beautifully set dinner for 2

“How did you manage to set this all up? We were both at the wedding”

I ask and he chuckles

“Can we just have dessert please”

He says leading me to the table, we already ate at the wedding but pregnancy has me still hungry. He opens the chair for me and I sit down then he goes to his spot. I look at the amazing

rock on my finger, I don't think I'll ever get used to it. It feels heavy on my finger

"You love it don't you?"

He asks I nod with a full teeth smile

"Yes"

I say and he chuckles

"it's beautiful"

I say and he chuckles

"not as good as it looks on you"

he says and I blush like an idiot. We eat over light conversation about the wedding and how beautiful it was and the events that took place. When we done he packs the dishes and takes them to the kitchen then we head up to our room, when I open the door I am welcomed by more roses on the floor, scented candles and everything. When Bandile goes out, he goes all out! Our bedroom looks amazing! Everything looks great.

"Bandile this is a lot"

I say and he chuckles

"Nothing is ever too much for you Mihlali"

He says and then turns me around to look at him and then starts kissing me while getting me out of my dress, everything is going too fast. I am so wet right now, I can't wait any longer

“I want you to fuck me”

I say in between our kiss, he pushes me to the bed. By now we both naked and left in our underwear. He places me on the edge of the bed and kneels in front of me and licks me like his life depends on it, I can't help the moans leaving my mouth right now. Sex with Bandile always was the bed, he has those long, thick and curved dicks that hit all the right spots! I push his head deeper, he fucks me with his tongue going in and out while he works my clit with his fingers rubbing me vigorously making me cum instantly. He pushes me further onto the bed and stretches my legs wide apart and goes in without warning pushing all of him in at one go. He's kneeling in front of me pumping into, everything feels so intense right now, I feel like I'm going crazy! You ever have sex so good you want to pull out your own hair? Well that's how it feels right now, he pulls a pillow and places it under my waist exposing my pussy to him. He continues pumping me until I cum again and he cums right after me. He pulls out and rests on my tummy breathing heavily.

CHAPTER 52

-YONELA NGESI

Both our weddings were everything I ever imagined them to be. Yesterday I slept over at my mother's house for the traditional wedding and it felt torturous I won't lie because I really wanted to spend the night with my husband as his wife but nope... tradition dictates I sleep at my mother's house.

"Where are we going?"

I ask him as we get onto his parents private plane

"You'll know when we get there, be patient woman"

he says and I pout, he chuckles

"Pout all you want, I aint saying shiit!"

He says and then pours us champagne,

"To us"

He says and we click our glasses together, I take a sip

"sthandwa sam thank you"

I say and he smiles

"I love you Dr Mtwā"

He says and I blush

“Say that again”

I say and he chuckles

“I love you so much Dr Mtwá”

He says and I lean in to kiss him, he meets me half way and he pulls me to fall on him that the champagne spills on us both. He laughs pulling me so that I am sitting ontop of him as though I’m about to ride him.

“You such an idiot! Now we wet”

I say, he takes the empty glass and puts it on the table

“I’d like to make you wet down there”

He says and I bite my lower lip feeling the excitement all the way down to my clit

“I think I’d love that”

I say and he chuckles getting up with me

“I’m not about to teach you things on a plane seat, I respect you too much! But I will have you on a bed and make it just as special”

He whispers as he takes to the private bedroom in the back. He places me on the bed slowly as he kisses me passionately and slowly as if trying to savour each moment. Goes to my neck and then slowly moves to shoulder, I’m breathing heavily

anticipating what's coming next. He's so gentle with me, something 6 years ago I never thought him capable of but he's slow and taking his time with me. He removes the sleeve of my vest, I'm wearing a loose short dress and my legs are parted open as he kneels between them. He goes down to my each of my boobs paying equal attention to both of them kissing and sucking on each of my nipples that's are so hard right now and pointy. His other hand is balanced on the bed while the other is rubbing my cookie up and down over my new lace underwear I got from the girls for my honeymoon. He pulls my dress up and helps me take it off and then removes my bra which now rest below my boobs, he continues doing his thing going down to my cookie all the way down to my toes and then he makes his way back up to my cookie and pulls my underwear off.

“Perfect!”

He says proudly, I sit up a little resting on my elbows to watch him. My curiosity has the best of me right now. Please understand I'm not those girls that watch porn and I never felt comfortable having the sex conversation with my friends so Biko is opening me up to new things. The only sex education I got was from the girls on the day before our wedding, they forced me to get a Brazilian wax for this moment right here but they also got a wax in support. He buries his head into my

vagina, I feel his tongue lick my clit slowly it feels so damn good
I can't help the moan escaping my lips

“oooooh.... Mmmmh”

I moan as he continues teasing me, licking my clit and sucking on it like his life depends on it. He continues this pattern and moves down to my entrance and tongue fucks me, that alone sends me to the edge. The way I am so wet right now and the orgasm build ups are insane! He inserts a finger and it feels so uncomfortable that I cringe

“Sthandwa sam relax, I won't hurt you”

his voice vibrates against my cookie and that alone makes me wetter. I never knew his voice could sound any sexier! As if compelled I relax my muscles trying very hard not to overthink this whole thing. He moves his finger in and out of my cookie slowly while sucking on my clit.

“Damn you so tight”

He compliments and I respond with a moan

“I'm going to add another finger Baby”

He warns and I move my waist to meet his finger strokes halfway. He continues and adds another finger, I won't lie it's a little uncomfortable but it feels so good and his tongue on my clit is not making this any better. It's sending me over the edge

“I think I’m going to cum”

I warn

“Go ahead”

He says and at his command I let go toes curling and my body arching off the bed. He doesn’t stop at that but continues to make me feel good. I can't take it anymore, it's painfully amazing if that makes any sense. I love the high I’m on right now. Both literally and figuratively if you know what I mean. I think what's exciting is the fact that we having this sex in the air. He comes up to my face and I can smell myself on his mouth, he rests his hand beside my head and kisses me passionately and slowly while still working me down there.

“I think I’m going to cum again”

I warn as I feel it build up again, he chuckles

“not yet. I’m going to insert my dick right now”

He warns me, I have seen his dick and I won't lie he is big. But then again he’s the only one I have ever seen, he’s long and think.

“Will that even fit?”

I ask and he chuckles

“don’t worry it will”

He says and then pulls his fingers out then brings them to his mouth and licks them

“you disgusting”

I say and then he kisses me and breaks it

“you love me either way”

He says proudly and then kisses me to distract me from his dick sitting at the entrance of my cookie. He slowly pushes in

I bite his lip feeling the pain down there

“Sthandwa sam open your eyes and look at me”

He says, I open my eyes and look into his eyes

“I love you, I’ll never hurt you”

he says and I nod

“Trust me ok?”

He says and I nod again taking him in slowly

“you so tight”

He compliments again and kisses me, I take small breaths in and out

“It's ok”

I say giving him the go ahead to go all in, he pushes in slowly until I have stretched enough to accommodate all of him in. you ever feel the length of your man all the way in your womb? At this moment I swear his dick is in my womb the way he's so packed. It's so damn painful

“don't move”

I plead and he doesn't, he looks into my eyes

“I can stop”

He says and I shake my head no

“No, lets get this over and done with”

I say, at this point I don't care about the pleasure everyone has told me about, I just want him to get what he wants and leave me alone. He shakes his head

“Sthandwa sam”

He says, his voice is so gentle and so calm

“I don't ever want to hear you speaking like that again, I can pull out and we'll try again some other time”

he says and I realise that I hurt his feelings with what I just said, I cup his face

“I didn't mean to hurt your feelings, it just hurts”

I say

“I’m sorry”

He leans in on my touch

“I hate seeing you in pain, we don’t have to do this”

he says, I shake my head no

“No, it's ok. You can move, it's going to be nice right?”

I ask and he smiles

“I will try and make it as nice as I can, I promise”

He says, I look into his eyes and his words alone are convincing. I know I can trust him and trust his word. He slowly starts to move in and out, the pain is unbearable but I suck it in and take it like a big girl. He moves slowly in and out while his other hand rubs my clit, I let out a moan because his hand on my clit makes this a little less painful

“How do you feel?”

he asks

“better”

I say

“Don’t stop please”

I plead and he doesn’t stop rubbing my clit while moving in and out kissing my neck distracting me from the pain I’m feeling

down there. My God why was I not warn that sex was this painful and so damn amazing? I can't help the moans living my mouth while he makes love to me and kissing and biting on my neck. What was once pain has now turned into pleasure.

“How does it feel?”

He asks me again, I don't even respond when he pushes all the way in and hits a particular spot that makes my body arch off the bed and my breath hitch. He continues to hit that same spot until my muscles tense up and close in on his shaft and I cum violently shaking, he moves faster and releases inside of me without pulling out. He collapses on top of me, I brush his hair back

“Still alive?” He asks “shockingly I still am”

I respond and he chuckles “How do you feel?”

He asks, I'm so tired and I'm trying so hard to catch my breath just as he is “I feel sore down there and very tired”

I say honestly “I love you Mrs Mtwā junior”

He says and I feel my cheeks heat up

“I love you too Mr Mtwā junior”

CHAPTER 53

- MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

“When would you like for us to get married?”

He asks as we lay in bed looking at the calendar

“After the baby is born”

I respond, he turns to me

“you due next November”

He says

“I know”

I say

“ok, wouldn’t that be too soon? Would have already lost the baby weight?”

He asks and I shrug

“I’m hoping so. I didn’t gain that much and I’m willing to put in all the work to get back into my weight before giving birth”

I say

“I don’t want you to over work yourself Bhabha, you’re allowed to let yourself go”

He says and I shake my head no

“Nope, I’m not letting myself go. I did that with Jay, I’m not going to do this with this one”

I say and he sighs

“ok, so what month were you thinking?”

He asks

“I was thinking your birthday”

I say looking down

“that’s not even 2 months from now”

he says

“I know but we can make it happen”

I say looking up at him, we sitting on the couch and my legs are resting on his lap while he gives me a foot massage. Jay is in school, Hlali took leave and I also took leave to work from home until the birth of our baby. We still don’t know the gender so we painted the nursery white and bought neutral colours. We want it to be a surprise. Biko and Yoza will be back at the end of this month which is next week. They decided on travelling the world instead of just going to one place, with the plane and all they have all the right to go everywhere and they are happy so that’s great.

“So you want to give birth while planning your wedding?”

He says slowly as if in disbelief

“Yep. I know the kind of weddings I want, I don’t need amabhaso”

I say

“It's tradition, you can't not have them”

He says

“fine but having them in December will be short notice”

I say

“Yeah it will, clearly you didn’t think all this through”

He says and I roll my eyes

“I’ve been talking to a planner since the day after you proposed and he assured me he can do it. I want an indoor wedding and this is what I want”

I say paging through my phone the ideas I got on pinterest, I hand it to him

“this looks nice”

He says

“I know right? The colours and everything is perfect”

I say

“Yeah it is but are you certain?”

He asks and I nod

“It's what I want. Either your birthday or Valentines then”

I say

“Valentines would do better than my birthday, people are busy in January and people are broke”

he points out

“Which is great for people to not RSVP”

I joke and he laughs

“That's mean”

“I was only joking. I just want a sentimental date and your birthday is pretty special plus you will never forget our anniversary”

I say and he laughs

“it's been over 7 years now and I still haven't forgotten the first time I saw you and the first time we started dating. Wouldn't march be better? Since we met in March and started dating March 25th?”

He suggests handing back my phone

“ok, March 25 it will be”

I say and he kisses my swollen feet

“finally we agree to something”

He says

“sies”

I say and he laughs

“I loves these beautiful swollen feet”

He says, the massage feels amazing. Am I not the luckiest woman alive?

“Mommy? Daddy”

Jay calls out walking in, his father turns to look at him

“Hey buddy, how was school?”

He asks as he walks towards us dragging his feet, he throws himself on the couch

“It was tiring. Buhle didn’t come to school”

He says with a heavy sigh, Buhle is the girl that gave him money last year. They’ve grown pretty close but I’m not worried cause Jay is a good kid

“Aaah, is she ok?”

I ask him

“How should I know? She didn’t come to school mom”

He says and I raise an eyebrow

“Sorry

it's just that the other kids were teasing me saying that she’s my girlfriend”

he says and we both laugh

“So you stressed because other kids said your girl friend is your girlfriend?”

His father asks and he shrugs

“It's annoying dad. Kids can be so childish!”

He says, I look at Bandile who shrugs

“What did you just say?”

I ask him and he shrugs

“The kids in school are so childish”

He says and we both burst out laughing

“Are you hungry?”

I ask him

“Yes I am, wheres nana?”

He asks and I shrug

“Check her room or the kitchen”

Bandile says and he gets off the couch and drags his feet and his bags to his room

“And what was that?”

I ask and Bandile shrugs in stitches

“All that attitude is you”

He says and I raise an eyebrow

“What? NO! That’s not me at all”

I say and he laughs

“He gets the attitude from you and you know it, I am not like that”

He says and we both laugh

“He’s so sassy. What's that about?”

.

.

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

“Lerato Laka”

Yoza says walking out of the bathroom

“I love it when you call me that”

I say and she blushes

“So I was thinking we go and grab breakfast at the restaurant downstairs”

She says, I laying in bed watching her naked body as she applies lotion to her face. I love how far we have come together, how confident she’s become with her body since we got married. The Yoza I met would have never walked out of the bathroom naked as she is right now but we here now. She’s still the woman I fell in love with but she has slowly stepped out of her shell a little. I’ve even been able to get her to wear bumshorts in our time away from home, the sex we’ve been having has been bomb AF and slowly but surely she is learning how to suck dick like a pro all thanks to the teachings I’ve given her and the porn we’ve watched a couple of times together. The first time we watched porn she was so uncomfortable but slowly we getting there and I couldn’t be happier. We are currently in Paris, we started around African countries and then moved to European countries and then next week we going to L.A and then New York before going back home and so far it has been amazing.

“come here”

I say sliding to the edge of the bed

“Why?”

She asks with a suspicious look

“it's nothing, come here”

I say opening my arms for her, she walks over slowly with her hips swaying left and right. She stands in front of me and I wrap my arms around her waist and kiss her tummy

“I love you”

I say and she looks down at me

“You know I love you too”

She says and I smile looking up at her

“I know, I just wanted to remind you”

I say and she blushes

“and I am reminded now can I go and finish up, they stop serving breakfast at 11”

She says, I look at my wrist watch

“It's past 10 already. Pick us out something to wear”

I say and then she walks to the closet, I watch her perfect as she walks away

“Stop perving”

She says and I laugh, just then my phone rings. I get up to answer it

“Hello”

The person says

“Hi, this is Bikokuhle Mtwá and who is this?”

I ask

“It's Zandile sir, the house agent you requested. I am so sorry to get back to you so late, it's been busy and been pretty hectic with work and all”

She says

“I understand but let it never happen again. So what do you have for me?”

I ask

“I emailed you a couple of houses to look at, your mother picked out a few that she liked and I also selected a few which fit the description of what you said you were looking for”

She says

“I'll check my emails now, thank you Zandile”

I say

“I'll be waiting to hear from you Mr Mtwá”

She says

“Ok thank you Zandile”

I say and cut the call as the Mrs walks in

“And who were you talking to?”

she asks with a smile handing me my things, she’s wearing shorts, a summer hat and a vest with a long cardigan and sliders

“here you go”

She says handing me my things

“I was talking to nobody, you look beautiful as always”

I say and she gives me a suspicious look

“I promise you it was nobody. It was business”

I say and she nods sitting down besides me

“Get dressed or else we going to be late”

CHAPTER 54

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

I am woken up by Yoza giving me head, I don't think there was ever a better way to wake up. I must say she is slowly improving and I am very much happy to have taught her the little I could. My eyes roll back as she focuses on my sensitive spot and massages my balls, I let out a groan and I feel her smile a little and takes me deeper that she gags on me

“f*ck”

I whimper unintentionally because the sensation is too damn good

“if you don't stop I won't be held responsible for coming in your mouth”

I say in between groans and she pulls away to giggle batting her cute lashes at me looking ever so innocent

“Morning Lerato Laka”

She says crawling over to me

“Morning Sthandwa sam”

I say as she slowly pushes down on my shaft gasping and moaning until all of me is in

“A month ago I would have never imagined you would be riding me”

I say and she giggles

“you so annoying!”

She says balancing her hands on my chest moving slowly up and down

“shut up Bikokuhle”

She says and I chuckle shutting my mouth. She slowly moves up and down bouncing on my rock hard shaft letting out moans in between while I groan like a little bitch. Having sex with someone you love is different than any kind of sex you could ever have. I know I'm more experienced sexually than her but I wouldn't have sex with anyone else but her, it literally feels like my first time every damn time with her. Our sex is that good and having her addicted to me makes it all the best! She slowly moves her waist in circles hitting a spot that sends her over the edge, she grinds on me hitting that one spot as her orgasm increases and so do her moans. She goes back to bouncing up and down faster bringing both of us to our peak. I flip us over so I'm on top of her

“Hey beautiful”

I say and she giggles

“hey handsome”

she says pulling me in for a hungry kiss and who am I to argue? I slowly move my waist wrapping her one leg around my waist pounding into her slowly and passionately making her lose all control. I move her hands and pin them above her head and move faster sending us both over the edge again. I collapse ontop of her trying to catch my breath

“what a way to wake up”

I say happily, she runs her nails on my back. I don't know about you but that is a major turn on for any guy! It feels amazing!

“I try”

She says shyly

“What time are we leaving?”

She asks

“our flight leaves at 10am”

I say

“So we still have time”

She says and I chuckle

“What have I done to you?”

I ask laughing and she giggles

“Introduce me into something really really nice”

She says and then giggles, I move from the crook of her neck to look at her face

“I’m scared of what I’ve turned you into”

I say and she pouts, I kiss her lips

“I love you anyway and I glad to be the one to pop that cherry”

I say proudly and she smiles,

“You so beautiful”

I say and she giggles

“We should shower, we still need to pack”

She says, I roll my eyes

“fine. Fix us a bath while I make a quick phone call”

I say and slowly pull out of her. I head to the bathroom and come back with a luke warm towel

“open up”

she giggles and opens her legs wide. I wipe her clean

“When we get back home we meeting a gynae and I’m getting on contraceptives”

she says and I laugh as she gets up to follow behind me

“Don’t laugh, I’m serious. We only just got married and we not ready for a child just yet”

She says

“that is a conversation for another day”

I say washing the towel as she pours water in the tub

“Biko I’m serious”

she says

“So am i. We will discuss it when we both sitting down”

I say and she sighs. I don’t respond and walk out to make that phonecall with our agent. The house is ready for us to move into and it's child proof. I’m hoping that by the time we get home Yoza will be pregnant.

.

.

2 WEEKS LATER

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

Biko and Yoza have been home for 2 weeks now, we threw them a house warming and they were happy to be back home. Since I’m close to giving birth I haven’t been leaving the house much so people that want to see me come to visit me at my place. Lara came with the kids and they are sleeping upstairs,

Jay is attending a friend's birthday party and Bandile is somewhere around the house. He's been here 24/7 with my contractions and everything and I won't lie I enjoy having him around because then I know I'm not alone and that I have him no matter what happens.

"How have the contractions been treating you?"

Lara asks massaging my feet

"some days are better than others"

I say

"At least you close, what did your doctor say?"

She says and I nod

"She's on standby

Advertisement

I could give birth any time or any day now"

I say and she nods

"No wonder Bandile doesn't leave your side"

We both laugh

"he missed out on Jay so who blames him? I also love having him this involved in my life and my pregnancy"

I say and she smiles

“that’s so cute. What time is Jay supposed to come back from the birthday?”

I shrug

“I don’t know but they supposed to come and drop him off”

I say and just then Bandile walks in

“Ladies, can I get you anything?”

He asks

“No we good, going somewhere?”

I ask

“I got a call from Buhle’s mother and she asked me to fetch Jay. Apparently their driver won't be able to make it”

He says

“shame mahn, ok ke”

I say and he walks over and bends to kiss me

“take care of my baby”

He whispers and I giggle

“bye Bandile”

I say and he takes his keys and walks out leaving me with my friend. We continue to catch up just talking about work and everything and also planning my wedding

“Phiwo called me the other day”

I say and she frowns

“You kidding?”

I shake my head

“What did she want?”

She asks

“she said she read an article of my engagement and what not”

I say and she gasps dramatically, I laugh

“What the hell?”

She says and I both laugh

“I do...ahhh”

I don't finish my sentence when a contraction hits cutting me off

“Friend are you ok?”

She asks, I'm about to nod when another one hits harder than the first one. I cry out

“Call the guard”

I say while dialling Bandile’s number. Lara runs out to the kitchen to call the guard

“Sthandwa sam?”

he answers

“I think the baby is coming”

I say

“Have you called the doctor?”

He ask, I cry out in pain feeling another contraction. Lara walks in

“Friend where’s the bag?”

She asks

“In my car”

I answer

“No I haven’t, call her and let her know”

I say and drop the call on him. She helps me stand and soon the guard storms in and helps me to the car while Lara goes to report to the nanny to look after the kids as they drive me to the hospital

.

.

-YONELA NGESI

“It's great to have you back Dr Ngesi or should we call you Dr Mtwā?”

Dr Matu asks and I chuckle

“I'd like to remain Dr Ngesi please”

I say and she raises an eyebrow looking confused

“Why? I thought you were happy about being married?”

She says

“I am but I'd like to keep my identity here. Being Dr Mtwā will only bring me unnecessary attention”

I explain and she nods

“I guess I understand. What about your husband? Is he ok with you being Dr Ngesi?”

She asks and I shrug

“I guess we haven't quite spoken about it yet. Changing everything just makes everything feel so surreal you know? I've already changed everything else and now changing my identity here at work is just... I don't know, I'd like to keep one thing still the same”

I say and she nods

“I understand the change is overwhelming but this is something you and your husband need to discuss and you need to make him understand it so that you don’t hurt his feelings”

She says, I take a deep breath and let it out

“Everything is just all so overwhelming. When I came home everything had changed, we moved into a new home and just everything else. I don’t know it's a lot”

I say and she laughs

“You will grow used to it with time”

She says and just then a knock comes through on my door

“Come in”

I shout out

“Hi Dr Ngesi, Dr Mahlanza is ready for you”

A nurse says

“Thank you I’m coming right now”

I say getting up and fixing myself up

“Dr Mahlanza?”

she asks and I nod

“yeah. I’ll see you later?”

I say and she nods as we part ways. I head to Dr Mahlanza’s office and knock before going in

“Mrs Mtwā”

he says

“Hey doc, how are you?”

I say sitting opposite him

“I’m good thanks and how are you? Congratulations by the way”

He says and I smile

“Thank you. I’m great, I don’t want to take too much of your time”

I say

“Well then get up on the bed and lets see”

He says. I take off my lab coat, jeans and underwear then wrap the sheet around my waist and climb on the examination bed and lay flat on my back and he rolls my t-shirt up a little to expose my stomach

“So how was your honeymoon?”

he asks

“I lost my virginity”

I say and he laughs pouring the gel on my stomach

“I’m guessing you had loads of sex”

He says and I laugh

“yep”

I giggle shyly. He moves the scan on my tummy and all the way down to my womb

“I don’t like the look on your face”

I say and he smiles

“I see two dots”

He says, I frown

“What do you mean you 2 do-ts?”

I say slowly

“Look”

He says and I turn my head to the screen and he zooms it in a little so the screen is clear

“You pregnant”

CHAPTER 55

-YONELA NGESI MTWA

Growing up a mama's girl, everytime something happens the first person you want to tell is your mother but when you get married I guess that changes and you are forced to turn to you husband for these news.

"You are pregnant"

The words echo as I try so very hard to contrate on work. I can't say I'm excited I won't lie but I'm also not bummed out about it. I wonder how my husband is going to feel about this. First time breaking my virginity and I fall pregnant right away... Wow! I guess that's what happens when you don't use a condom and your husband purposely cums inside of you.

"Doc are you ok?"

I'm startled by Dr Matu, she's the head doctor and I report to her. I don't even know when she came into my office

"I knocked but you didn't answer"

She says, it's too late to even hide the sonogram in my hand

"I... wow, congratulations"

She says and I fake a smile with a heavy sigh

"What's wrong?"

She asks

“I don’t know how I feel about being pregnant. I mean I haven’t even been here for long, it's only been a year and already I am pregnant”

I say and she places her hand over mine. The way I’m so distracted I didn’t even notice her take a seat

“Children are a blessing no matter the time they come at. You’re an amazing doctor Yonela and those kids love you and I know for a fact that you are going to make an amazing mother. Talk to your husband and find a way forward, in fact take a day off”

She says

“Doc i...”

she shakes her head no

“We will manage without you, take a day off and come back tomorrow with a clear headspace”

She says and I smile

“Thank you doc”

I say and she gets up

“See you tomorrow morning kid”

She says and walks out leaving me packing my things. I call my husband

“Lerato Laka”

I say

“Hey Sthandwa sam, how are you?”

He says

“I’m good, are you home?”

I ask

“No, I went to get a couple of things in the office. What's up?”

He asks

“Can you pass by and fetch me on your way home?”

I say, yes I still don’t have a car and my husband offered to get me one but I flatly rejected it. I know it seems stupid but it's so nice to interact with people in the morning or in the afternoon rather than being all by yourself in the car or with your husband only catching up. I mean I enjoy every minute I spend with Biko but sometimes it's nice to sit and interact with strangers and taxi gossip is funny if you ask me and the noise and the drama that comes with riding a taxi. My husband doesn’t understand it, he grew up with a silver spoon in his mouth, he had a driver to take him to and from school, he’s never been on a taxi

before and the one time he could actually experience the life of a taxi which would have been in varsity he got a car so nope, never in his life has he been on a taxi or ever had that experience. Today is one of those days I wish I could sit in a taxi surrounded by strangers and just forget my life for a few minutes

“On second thought never mind. I’ll meet you at home”

I say

“Is everything ok?”

He asks with so much concern

“Everything is fine, we’ll talk at home”

I say

“Yonela I’m on my way coming to fetch you”

He says and I sigh

“Sthandwa sam it's ok really, I’ll meet you at home. I promise you everything is fine”

I say and he lets out a sigh

“Please don’t shut me out”

He says in a tone that breaks my heart

“I’d never shut you out. U-Lerato Laka, my forever times infinity. I could never shut you out”

I say with so much promise in my words because that is how much I love this man

“I’ll call you when I get to the hospital”

He says, I knew he wouldn’t drop it. I wait for him by trying to keep myself busy with work. After what seems like 45 minutes I get a call from him telling me he’s in the front parking lot. I take my bags and head out, when I get to the reception to sign out I see Lara

“Hey you what are you doing here?”

I ask her after we share a brief hug

“I brought Hlali here, she started having contractions and so we brought her here”

She says

.

.

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

“Rato”

She says opening the back seat passenger door

“Sthandwa sam. How are you?”

I respond

“I’m fine thanks and how are you? Lara says they brought it Hlali”

she says and I turn off the engine

“She’s giving birth?”

I ask and she nods

“Well I don’t know, Lara mentioned she had contractions”

She says

Advertisement

I remove the safety belt and get off

“Lets go inside”

I say and then walk over to her side then we close the door and lock the car and walk inside the hospital

“So what did you want to talk about?”

I ask and she shrugs

“I never said I wanted to talk about anything”

She says trying to very hard to not look at me

“Yonela I know you. Talk to me”

I say stopping in our tracks and turning o face her, she looks up at me with her beautiful eyes

“We can talk about it when we get home Rato I promise”

She says

“Are you sure?”

I ask and she nods

“I’m certain”

She says and we head inside

“Yoza can you please go and check?”

Lara says

“What's her doctor’s name?”

Yoza asks and Lara tells her then she heads to where I am assuming Hlali is

“So where are the twins?”

I ask

“At Mihlali’s house. Speaking of which I should get going”

She says

“Ok, Yoza will keep you posted”

I say and she nods. After what seems like an hour Yoza comes back

“and?”

I ask

“She’s in labour. She asked that we inform her parents, Bandile is there with her. Your sister is so dramatic”

She says laughing

“is she ok?”

I ask and she nods

“She’s perfectly fine, she hasn’t stretched enough and her water hasn’t broken yet”

She assures me and I nod

“Lets go and chill in your office for a bit”

I suggest and she frowns

“Everything ok?”

She asks and I nod

“Yep, I miss my wife”

I say and she smiles

“That’s cute. Ok we can go”

She says and then we head to her office, when we get to her office I text mom that Hlali is in hospital and that she should call Bandile's mother. Yoza sits on the patient chair and I sit next to her

"Something is on your mind"

I say and she sighs

"Is that why you wanted us to come to my office?"

She asks with a fake smile and I nod

"Lets just say I know my wife and I know when something is bothering her"

I say and she takes a deep breath in and lets it out. She puts her hand into her back pocket and comes back with a picture. A sonogram to be exact, I know this because our parents kept our sonograms

"I am 7 weeks pregnant"

She says, I look at the black and white picture in my hand in disbelief, overwhelmed with emotions, excited mostly. I look up at my wife and she's crying

"Sthandwa sam look at me"

I say but she shakes her head no

"Sthandwa sam"

I say and place a finger under her chin and make her look up at me

“Please talk to me”

I plead with my voice so gentle

“I’m pregnant and I’ve only been working here for a year and a couple of months. What am I going to do with a child?”

she asks and sobs, I sigh

“Firstly, WE are pregnant and WE will figure everything out. Yoza we are a team here and I am here with you every step you take I am here. You are carrying our child which makes it even more precious. You don’t have to be afraid of anything because I got you”

.

.

-BANDILE TSHAWE

After 15 long hours of labour and insults thrown at me, Hlali finally gave birth to a beautiful baby girl. We did play around with baby names but we never agreed on a name and now that she is finally here we don’t know what to name her. Hlali is sleeping and so is our little angel. I walk out to inform our friends and family that our baby is born and she is healthy and beautiful.

“What did you name her?”

Mom asks and I shrug

“We haven’t decided on a name yet”

I say

“How are they?”

Her mother asks

“They both sleeping, I guess they were tired”

I say

“Where’s Jay?”

I ask mom because I asked her to fetch Jay while I rush to the hospital

“Jay has a nanny”

She says proudly and I chuckle

“Can we see her?”

Mrs Mtwā says

“I don’t think it will be a problem, we’ll just have to ask her doctor first or a nurse”

I say and they agree. I spot Mihilali’s doctor and speak to her briefly and she tells me visitors can't stay long since visiting

hours are over. We walk into her room and she's fast asleep, Mrs Mtwā picks her up and starts baby talking whispering to our angel. The feeling of holding my little girl in my arms is by far the best thing I could ever experience as a parent. I missed out on such a moment with Jay so to finally have it, the sudden need to protect her with every fibre of my being. It's crazy, it's exciting. I cannot wait to teach her so many things I couldn't teach Jay.

“Can we pray and Thank God for this beautiful gift and for Mihilali”

Mrs Mtwā says. We all gather around and say a short prayer just thanking the lord for the safe delivery and for giving us this beautiful little angel.

“Amen”

We say in unison and Mihilali opens her eyes

“Hey”

I say and she smiles weakly

“hi, where is she?”

She asks

“Right here”

Mom says handing her over to her, she holds her

“she’s perfect”

She says and I smile

“Just like her mother”

I say and she blushes

“Thank you”

I say

“no, thank you for giving me daughter and for being there every step of the way”

She says and I lean in to kiss her forehead

“What's her name?”

My mother asks

“I’d like for you guys to name but as for me I’d like to name her Ayola in honour of my late grandmother”

She says and Sino smiles “Mom would have appreciated that”

She says “Isiphosethu Ayola Tshawe”

Mom says and we smile “It's beautiful”

Mihlali says. Our beautiful gem was born a month later from her mother’s birthday, on the 8th of November.

CHAPTER 56

3 MONTHS LATER

-YONELA NGESI MTWA

“Aaaaaahhh....ooooohhhhhh... Don’t stop”

I moan as my husband grinds on me moving his waist in circles hitting a spot so damn good. I’d blame pregnancy for my sexual addiction but my husband knows how to pipe me down and the best part is that I have no other sex to compare it to and I think that’s what makes it all the more the best sex ever, but then again it's the only one I have ever experienced. I cum and then he cums after me then he rests on me

“Lerato Laka”

I say and he chuckles

“My name has never sounded any sexier”

He says and that alone makes me blush

“you love me”

I say and he chuckles

“that obvious huh?”

He says and I brush his hair

“yes, very obvious”

I say and he chuckles

“let me get off before I crush our babies”

He says and then pulls out slowly, he gets up and goes to the bathroom and comes back with the warm towel. I open up and he wipes me clean then takes the towel back to the bathroom

“What are your plans today?”

He asks

“I’m meeting Hlali, the wedding planner is coming over”

I say

“I’m coming with you, I’ll chill with Bandile and Jay”

He says

“you really love kids huh?”

I say and he nods

“I can't wait for our own, they going to be the cutest little things ever”

He says with a look I’ve never seen before, Biko’s excitement over this pregnancy is what makes me fall in love with my pregnancy more than anything. Yes the morning sicknesses are the worst but my husband makes it bearable and worth it.

“You really excited over this pregnancy huh?”

It's not even a question, he nods

“You have no idea, I can't wait to feel them kick but more than anything I can't wait to meet them”

He says and kisses my tummy

“Morning daddy's little angels”

He says and starts talking to my tummy as if he's talking to actually people making that cute voice people make when they talk to babies.

“I don't think they can hear you”

I say and he laughs

“They can hear me, I'm their father. Wait when they born and I'm the only one who can get them to quiet down”

.

.

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

I'm woken up by Hlali trying to break free from my arms wrapped around her.

“Chocky Sethu's awake”

She says in her sleepy voice

“Sleep, I'll go to her”

I say unwrapping my arms around her and getting off the bed to attend to our little princess. I'd be lying if I said it's been an easy ride, I feel like we paying for Mihlali not having morning sicknesses and every sickness that comes with pregnancy because Sethu cries a lot, she cries to an extent where you just don't know what to do anymore. Doctors say it's normal for her to cry, she's a baby after all but she's too much. Some days are better than others I'll say. Hlali says Jay was never this troublesome but this one is too much, my mother has moved in with us to help us out with Sethu.

Mihlali hasn't been as easy to deal with either, I guess she was so used to handling Jay alone that she feels the need to do things alone even with this one, I try my best to take the load off her but she never seems to let me do much to help out. I check her nappy and she's only peed, I change her diaper and then pick her up and rock her back and forth trying to calm her down and she does

"Everything ok?"

Hlali whispers walking into the nursery

"We fine"

I say and she leans by the door watching me hum a lullaby to Sethu

"The minute you put her back she's going to cry"

She says and I chuckle

“She loves being held, just like her mother”

I say and she giggles

“Do you blame us when your arms are so warm and snuggly?”

She responds and I chuckle, she walks over to us and peeks at Sethu who is sleeping in my arms sucking her fist

“She’s so peaceful when she’s sleeping”

Hlali says and I nod, I place her back into her cot and Hlali hands me her bottle. I put it into her pouted lips pulling her hand away and she starts sucking her bottle like her life depends on it

“What's the time?”

I ask

“3am. Not what you signed up for huh?”

She says and I chuckle

“definitely what I signed up for. I wouldn’t have her any other way”

I say and Hlali leans on my shoulder

“put her dummy in, she’ll sleep through the rest of the morning”

She says when Sethu has stopped sucking on the bottle. I switch it for her pacifier and she begins to suck on it again. We walk out slowly and carefully not to disturb her. When we get into the room I quickly go and pee then come back and join my fiancé in bed

“Bhabha”

I say

“yes”

I brush her upper arm with my fingers drawing sweet nothings

“Thank you for our babies”

I say and she places her hand on my cheek

“even if the little one is troublesome?”

She asks and I chuckle

“yep

Advertisement

I adore her as troublesome as she is. She’s going to be a daddy’s little girl”

I say proudly and she giggles

“she’s going to be a brat”

She says and I laugh

“my baby is not going to be a brat tshini. What time is Zonke coming?”

I ask

“at 1pm”

She says, I lean in to kiss her and she responds. With Sihle crying every 2 minutes we barely have time for sex so we only ever do it when we certain she will be asleep for long and as much as we possibly can.

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

You ever feel like you’ve been sleeping for far too long and you suddenly get all suspicious because you just not used to sleeping this long? That’s how it feels right now. I wake up and stretch my hand to the pedestal and check the time and it's just after 10. Bandile is not beside me and the baby monitor is nowhere in sight. I wonder where everyone is. I get up and go check Sethu’s necessary and she’s not there, I go downstairs and I find them on the couch. Sethu’s is laying on Bandile’s naked chest while he watches tv with Jay sitting on the other couch.

“For a second I was worried”

I say

“Morning mommy”

Jay says walking over to me, he hugs me tightly

“morning my baby, where grandma?”

I ask

“She’s in the garden with nana”

He says, I walk over to Bandile and kiss his forehead

“morning sleepy head, how did you sleep?”

He asks, I sit by his feet

“I sleep like a baby thank you. Why didn’t you wake me?”

I ask

“You needed the rest, why isn't he in school?”

I ask pointing at Jay

“our teachers went for a work shop”

He says and I nod

“that’s nice, how come I wasn’t told?”

I ask

“they sent an email yesterday”

Bandile responds and I just nod

“How long has she been sleeping?”

I ask

“an hour or so”

He say

“I don’t like that she’s so used to being held”

I say and he chuckles

“Let my daughter be, I enjoy holding her”

He says and I roll my eyes. Jay loves being around his little sister. When we came back home with her he wanted to hold her and kiss her all over her face and just showered her with so much love it was the most amazing thing I had ever seen. I think Bandile must have given him a pep talk because he’s so protective of her, he loves her so much and he’s not jealous of the attention she gets from us.

“morning Tshawe’s”

I turn my head and it's Biko and Yoza walking in. Pregnancy looks beautiful on her, she’s glowing and has gained a bit of weight in all the right places. Her bump is a little visible, carrying twins and all.

“Hello beautiful, hey bro”

I respond, Bandile sits up

“Hey guys, let me go and put this one to sleep”

He says getting up

“put her in the spare room here downstairs neh Chocky”

I remind and he rolls his eyes at me

“I know Miss Mbana”

He says and walks to the spare room

“how is he enjoying being a father?”

Yoza asks and I laugh

“He’s loving every second of it”

I say

“That’s cute”

Yoza says

“How’s pregnancy?”

I ask and she sighs

“The morning sicknesses are the worst, nothing works”

She complains and I laugh

“you’ll learn to use a condom next time you have sex”

I say and they both laugh, Biko is too busy playing with Jay.
They get up

“Where to?”

I ask

“we going outside to play”

Biko responds with so much energy and life. They walks out of the sliding door that leads to the pool side. We laugh at how excited they were

“He’s going to make a great father”

I say and Yoza smiles

“Yes he will, he’s so excited by this pregnancy. He’s so supportive, he eats whatever I and what I don’t eat he also doesn’t eat. According to him it's solidarity, standing together in pregnancy”

She says and I laugh and so does she

“he amazes me every single day Mihlali, he makes me fall in love with him every day”

She says and the smile on her twinkly eyes is as convincing

“That’s the cutest thing, you changed him or rather he needed you to unleash this version of him”

CHAPTER 57

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

'I can't wait to make you my wife. Finally I'll get to call you Mrs Tshawe'

I click send and wait for her response

'I can't wait to be a Mrs Tshawe myself. Meet you at the alter'

I read it and smile to myself

"We are still here!"

Bakho says nudging me, I laugh

"my wife just sent me a text"

I say

"Not your wife yet"

He says rolling his eyes and we all laugh

"hey don't kick him down"

Troy says

"I'm too happy to let his negativity bring me down"

I say smiling proudly. There's a knock on the door that shuts us all up, Troy goes to get it and soon mom walks in. she looks beautiful in her Gold dress.

“My sons, you all look wonderful”

She says

“Thank you mom”

We say in unison, including Troy. He asks to excuse himself leaving me with my brothers and mother.

“You boys look handsome”

She says and we thank her while complimenting her too. She takes a deep breath and lets it out

“I always imagined Bandile being the first one to get married and now it's finally happening”

She says and I smile

“I beat him to it”

Bakho says proudly

“Yes you did but he was waiting to meet his soulmate and he’s finally met her. Bandile you know I loved that girl from the minute I met her and after today I get to call her my daughter in law. Son I am proud of you, it took you long enough but I am still proud of you for finally coming to your senses and doing what is right for yourself and your kids”

She says and I laugh

“But Mah she was the one that didn’t want marriage not me”

I say defensively

“I don’t care. Mihlali is a real catch and you are so lucky to be marrying her just as she is lucky to be marrying you because I know I did a great job raising you and your brothers. I’m proud of all of you, Baya we waiting for you now”

She says and he laughs

“not anytime soon ma’am”

He says and we all laugh

“Your father would be so proud of you, for everything you have built and for everything you have accomplished just as I am proud. Bandile not once did I ever go to sleep with tears in my eyes because your father said something insulting or because I heard he was busy with another woman so I don’t expect you to put Mihlali through that. I don’t know the pain of being cheated on, Likhona doesn’t know what it's like, don’t be the black sheep. Create the kind of tradition whereby your kids look up to you and learn from you how it is to treat your wife and this goes to all of you boys including you Bayanda. I don’t want to say much so the rest I’ll save it for my speech later”

she says, we all gather around to hug her tightly. We break the hug when a knock comes on, it's Troy

“Delivery for Mr Tshawe”

He says and we all ask in unison

“Which one?”

He laughs

“The only one getting married”

He says rolling his eyes

“Here you go, from the future Mrs”

He says handing me a black box

“What is it?”

Baya asks

“I don’t know, I’m still opening it”

I say unwrapping the box, when I’m done I’m welcomed by another black box and when I open the lid there's a watch inside with a black belt. I can't describe it but I will say it looks beautiful and classy and very much my style. I take it out

“Hlali’s got taste”

Baya says and I chuckle

“I taught her well”

I say proudly

“It's so sweet, there's a note”

Mom says handing me the note, I read it out loud

“To the worlds most amazing man, father and son. The one man that’s always punctual no matter the circumstance. The man of my dreams, the man I want to spend the rest of my life with. I’d say something cute and sweet but then I don’t want to give you ideas with what to say. Meet you at the alter handsome. I love all day, everyday and forever. Mihlali”

“Ncoooh that’s so cute”

Mom says

“Yeah she is sweet”

I say putting the watch on

“I have to go somewhere real quick, I’ll be back before we leave”

Baya says

“Where are you going?”

I ask him but he’s already out of the door

“What's that about?”

Mom asks and I shrug

“I wish I knew”

She says

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

“Your dress is here”

Lara says walking in with my white dress

“Thank you friend”

I say, I just finished showering. I check my phone for texts from my husband and respond to him then continue talking to my girls. My bridesmaids are Yoza, Ise and Mange and Lara is my Maid of Honour

“Friend is everything set at the venue?”

I ask Lara

“Yes honey, Zonke says everything is as you asked for”

She responds

“I’m nervous, is it normal to be nervous?”

I ask and they all laugh

“It's wouldn't be the best day of your life if you weren't”

Yoza says and hands me a glass of champagne

“Thanks babe

non-alcoholic right?"

I ask

"Of cause"

She responds. I still breastfeed so I can't be drinking alcohol for the sake of my baby.

"Guys where is my daughter"

I ask, I haven't seen her ever since I woke up

"your daughter has grandparents who love and adore her"

Ima responds and I roll my eyes

"Where is mom anyway?"

I ask slipping on the all white lingerie and the gutter

"Your mother is somewhere in the house with your father I am assuming"

Yoza says, I take out my phone and call mom who says she'll be in my room as soon as she's done getting dressed. The girls are doing their make up and I am just moving around making sure that their hair and make up is up to standard and is what I wanted. I walk out to the balcony to just breathe

"It's finally happening"

Mom's voice brings me back, I turn and she's standing by the door. I'm wearing as white gown written 'bride'. I take a deep breath and let it out

"I'm nervous"

I say and mom pulls me into her arms

"The nerves are a good sign baby"

She says and then pulls me away from her arms

"Where's Sethu?"

I ask her

"She's with your girls in the room. Lets sit down and talk a bit"

She says and I we sit down on the chairs

"you certain you ready?"

She asks and I shrug

"I don't know, I know I want to spend the rest of my life with him"

I say confidently and mom chuckles

"Then you ready. Marriage is a huge step, we've had this conversation quite a lot over the past few months and you have assured me time and time again that this is what you want. Bandile is a great guy Hlali, he's everything a man should be

and more. I am proud to call him my son in law and I am certain that you are as proud to call him your husband and father of your children”

She says and I smile nodding

“I love him so much Mah”

I say and she smiles

“I know baby. On my wedding, mom gave me something blue, something old and something borrowed”

She says and then slips her hand into her gown pocket and comes out with a small box

“When I got married my mother gave me this ankle bracelet, she got it for her mother who got it from her mother and so forth. It's a family thing that we hand it over to the first born daughter on the day they get married”

She says and helps me put it on, the bracelet has blue diamond stones on it but they very small

“And this is the necklace and these are the earrings that go with the anklet. Muhlali I am proud of you my baby. Every choice you have made has led you here, as a mother I have always allowed you kids to make your own choices just as my mother allowed me to make my own choice while guiding me towards the right

path and I hope as a mother I have guided you to the right path”

I touch her hand

“you have done more than that mom and thank you”

I say

“Anyway, let me help you wear this and then go and feed my grand child”

She says and I laugh as she helps me put on the jewellery. It's beautiful and it goes perfectly with my dress. When we done we share a long hug with i-love you's. When we done I return inside and Lara hands me my daughter, I feed her while pumping milk with the breast pump on the other breast. When she's full she pushes my nipple out with her tongue, I burp her and then mom takes her. I pump the other breast so that she atleast has 3 full bottles of milk. I'm about to get dressed when there's a knock on the door, Ise opens the door and soon Baya is in my room. He and I haven't been friends ever since I came back from New York, he wasn't all too excited when his brother proposed to me so I am shook to see him here right now

“Hlali may I speak with you in private”

He says

“Follow me”

I say and then lead us to the balcony

“I had my doubts about you and your intentions with my brother when you came back from NY and now I realise I was wrong about you. Bandile loves you Hlali and you have proven to love him just as much if not more. I’ve been an idiot and a real jerk to you when you tried so very hard to make peace with me and that was wrong. I am sorry Mihlali for being the jerk I’ve been to you”

He says, I won't lie that was unexpected from him

“I... I don't know what to say”

I say honestly

“Just say you'll marry my brother and treat him right”

He says and I giggle

“That's obvious”

I say and he chuckles

“Good luck Mihlali”

He says and I throw myself into his arms, he hugs me tightly and then we break it

“Thank you Baya”

I say and he smiles, we return to the room and then he leaves. I return to the room and get my make up done, my hair styled

and then wear my beautiful wedding dress and shoes and everything. When we are all done we make our way to the church. I wanted my wedding to be indoors and then the traditional wedding to be outdoors.

“You look beautiful my baby”

My father says and kisses my forehead

“Thank you daddy”

I say

“If he fuck’s up don’t be scared to call me ok? I’ll set him straight”

He says and I giggle

“He knows dad”

I say, he takes a deep breath and lets it out

“I love you my baby, I love you so much and I am proud of you”

He says and I smile and turn to hug him tightly.

“I love you too daddy”

I say. I didn’t want the traditional ‘here comes the bride’ wedding song. I wanted something different, I wanted A Million Years to play in the background when I walk towards my husband and a slide show of our pictures and videos on a screen in front over where my husband and I will be saying our

vows. We step out when the song starts, I see my husband smile with glossy eyes watching me walk down the aisle with my arm hooked to my father's. The music is cut off by moans, I look up and the sextape Daniel made of us and once threatened me with is playing.

CHAPTER 58

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

I watch my beautiful wife walk down the aisle accompanied by her father when she freezes together with her father at the sound of moans coming from speakers in the room. I turn my head to see Mihlali having sex with Daniel. The surprise of there being a sextape of Hlali out there when she has never mentioned it to me. So many things are going on in my mind right now but none of them compare to what must be going on in Hlali's. I turn around and she's no longer there, Baya marches to the DJ, I am assuming to get him to stop the tape. I rush out with hopes to find Mihlali because I cannot begin to imagine how embarrassed she must feel by all of this.

"Has any of you seen which side my wife went?"

I ask the people outside the hotel

"She got into a car and drove off"

One of them responds, I sigh at the thought of Mihlali driving in the state she is in. Why can't we find any peace? Everytime things are going well something happens. Are we not meant to have peace?

"Bandile"

I'm startled by Bakho while I stand in front of the church
helpless

"I don't know what to do? She's gone, how do I find her?"

I say helplessly

"Here, call someone. Anyone"

he says and then goes and questions the people outside the
hotel and the drivers of the cars parked outside. We wanted a
private ceremony but the press is lurking outside, Who
wouldn't want to attend the wedding of Mhlahli Mbana and
Bandile Tshawe

"They saying she took the red Porsche"

Bakho says as I end the call. I get onto my phone and trace it

.

.

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

What was meant to be the best day for my little has turned out
to be a disaster. Knowing Bandile he is the only one who can
find Mhlahli better than any of us but we can't just sit and do
nothing ourselves so dad calls up his own people to try and find
who could have been responsible in sabotaging my sister's
special day. My first thought was Khaya but he wouldn't do that

to Mihlali, he loves her and he has a lot to lose like the company and his family.

“uhhm can everyone please just calm down!”

Lara yells as there's commotion after Bandile and Hlali have left, the commotion dies down

“What you people just saw right now happened 9 years ago and none of you have any right to judge her for it. She was young and in love with the wrong person who took advantage of her. Anyone who knows Mihlali knows she would never make a sextape let alone cheat on Bandile. That tape was taken without her consent and whoever is responsible for this will pay!”

Lara says, I won't lie Mihlali is fortunate to have Lara as a friend. She walks down and everyone gets up and heads about their business, Yoza walks over to me and throws herself in my arms

“I'm worried about her”

She says, I let out a sigh

“You and me both but Bandile will find her”

I assure her and kiss her head

“I cannot begin to imagine what she must be going through right now”

she continues

“all I know is that she’s going to be fine, she’ll pull through from this. The first time we found out of the tapes existence she was crushed. I’d never seen her like that before but she pulled through”

I say

“I just hope that the wedding will still go on”

I say, she looks up at me

“Bandile loves Hlali, the wedding will resume. Today”

She says, I pull her away from me

“Where’s Jay?”

She asks

“last time I checked he was with mom”

I say

“Yah but Mom left alone”

She says scanning the room with her eyes

“I’m certain he is safe wherever he is”

I say and then take her hand and lead us out of the hotel, we meet Baya

“Where’s Bandile? How is he?”

I ask and he shrugs

“Bakho said he went looking for her. He’s crushed. Did you know about the tape?”

He asks and I shrug

“I knew, Daniel used it to threaten her to get back together with him 7 years ago”

I say and he nods

“Do you think he’s responsible for this now?”

He asks and I shrug my shoulders

“I don’t know what to think. Daniel is married and he relocated years back. Whoever did this is out to get my sister”

I say gritting my teeth

“Whoever did this will pay, they won't get away with this”

He says, his phone rings

“Talk to me”

He says walking away from us. I call my father and he tells me that they are in a room upstairs with the kids. We make our way to the room they are in.

“Uncle, Yoyo”

Jay says walking over to us excited and hugs us both

“Hey buddy”

I say

“hey champ”

Yoza says, I walk over to dad who is standing by the balcony answering calls

“How bad is the damage?”

I ask him

“Very bad, I just got word that an article was published about Lunga and the things he did to Sino. I don’t know how I’m going to tell your mother this. Whoever is behind this has a real score to settle with us. It doesn’t make any sense because we made sure to keep everything hidden”

He says and as I’m about to respond his phone rings and he answers it. He talks for a while and then cuts the call, he takes a deep breath and lets it out

“My sources tell me that Bandile’s ex was spotted inside the hotel hours before the tape was published”

He says

“Who? Qhawe?”

I ask and he shakes his head no

“Unathi Lucwaba”

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

Never in my life have I ever been humiliated before. Seeing the tape being played live for everyone to see, I couldn't stay there. I couldn't tolerate the eyes

Advertisement

how everyone was suddenly going to look at me. My children. Daniel is my greatest mistake. Had I never met him then I wouldn't be where I am right now, I could never forgive him for this. If it weren't for him the tape wouldn't exist at all. Bandile... I couldn't face him, how do I explain all of this to him? How do I face him? His mother and brothers, people probably think me as a hoe. I let the tears roll down my cheeks as I drive to Lord knows where. Everything plays out in my mind like a horror movie. My wedding was supposed to be the best day of my life but instead it's turned out be the worst. I am in awe of what has happened, I hate myself for never telling Bandile when I had the chance, I guess at some point I just believed it was gone and never to resurface again. I had hope that my past would stay hidden for good but then in this world nothing ever stays hidden forever. I watch cars drive by and wish I could run

myself into the next truck head on but I can't, I have 2 kids that still need me. My 4 month old daughter that still drinks breast milk. I park the car on the side of the road, it's empty, I get out and walk towards the cliff and just scream my lungs out going down on my knees letting the tears out. It hurts so much

“Bhabha”

I hear his voice, so gentle and so calm. How do I face him? I don't respond

“I still want to marry you today if only you still want to marry me”

He says, those words; so simple and maybe meaningless to someone else but they mean everything to me

“I don't plan on going to bed tonight without having changed your last name Mhlahikazi Siphwokuhle Mbana”

He says with so much confidence in his tone. I slowly stand up

“Is the tape what you meant when you said Danile hurt you?”

He asks and I turn around and nod, my face is stained with tears. I probably look like a mess

“You look so beautiful”

He says and my cheeks heat up in the mist of my tears

“Even when my face is stained with tears and running mascara?”

I ask and he nods with a very kind smile, I walk over to him and he meets me half way. He cups my face

“Umhle Sthandwa sam kodwa”

It's then that I notice he's glossy eyes

“Have you been crying?”

I ask and he chuckles

“How could I not when my wife left me at the alter? I was more scared of losing you than what was playing on that screen”

He says, I frown confused

“I don't care about the sextape Mihlali, it was years ago. I wasn't in the picture when that was made and whoever is responsible for publishing it will pay”

He says with so much promise in his voice, I believe him because there's so much coldness in his voice as he says the last part

“You still want to marry me?”

I ask him and he nods

“today please”

He says and I chuckle, he pulls me in for a kiss. Our kiss is different than our normal kiss, this one feels like we saying things we can't say in words. He breaks it

“Sthandwa sam”

He says

“Lets go get married and leave South Africa”

He says, I raise an eyebrow confused

“We both need the break”

He says quickly upon seeing my current expression

“Our honeymoon silly”

He says and I giggle

“You need to be specific Mr Tshawe. How did you find me?”

I ask

“tracked the car”

He says and I roll my eyes

“Of cause”

I say and he chuckles

“Lets go back”

He says taking my hand pulling me to the car he came in

“How do I face everyone?”

I ask him

“WE will face this together Mihlali, part of marriage or any partnership is facing troubles together”

He says

“Can I tell you what happened?”

I say as we get into the car, he goes to his side

“if you ready”

He says

“I dated Daniel when I was in matric. Things between us were lovey dovey like any normal couple. I was happy and in love like any normal high school girl until I found out he was married. When I got with him I didn't know he was married, he didn't wear a ring let alone have a band line on his ring finger so I believed he was single and in his house nothing said he was married until one night he got a call saying his wife was in hospital. That night I left and never looked back. He never stopped calling me and texting me until I changed numbers and even so he managed to get ahold of my new numbers and never stopped harassing me. One day he called me with another number and he started going on about how sorry he was and how he wanted to see me to explain and when that

didn't work he sent me the video threatening me with it that I get back with him or else he was going to publish it, I turned it against him and told him I would publish it myself and since he was better known than me he stood a greater chance of losing everything at the time if it came out"

I say and then take a deep breath and then let it out

"Fine things after that were never the same, I forwarded the video to my email only to find out I'd sent it to my mother"

I chuckle dryly while he laughs

"that was stupid"

He says and I roll my eyes

"Glad to know my misery is funny to you"

He chuckles

"That's not true but who is that stupid to send a sextape to their mother? I thought you were smart"

He says and I punch his upper arm

"Ouch! Damn girl, you punch like a man"

He jokes and I laugh

"I'm happy to hear that laugh"

He says and I smile

“Mihlali this doesn’t change how I feel about you and I’m pretty sure my sex is way better than his will ever be”

He says and I we both laugh

“yes, yes it definitely is”

I say and he chuckles

“We going to handle this thing together although I do wish you had told me earlier but I understand your reasons. I love you Mihlali and this tape changes nothing. I still want to marry you and I still want to fuck you like there's no tomorrow”

CHAPTER 59

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

“Why would Unathi go through all of this to break them up?”

I ask and dad shrugs

“I don’t want to believe that this is only about breaking up. I’ll have someone do a quick background search on this girl. Something tells me there's more to her than we thought”

Dad says and I nod

“Let me make this call while you go back to your mother and wife”

He says and I head back to them. Yoza is busy playing with Sethu and Jay, I have no doubt that she will be a great mother

“How is pregnancy?”

Mom asks her and she looks up and smiles

“Some days are better than others”

She says and I chuckle

“More for her than for me. The things she eats are disgusting”

I say and she pouts

“What does she eat?”

Mom asks, I look at Yoza who gives me a death stare

“She mixes Mayonnaise with Avocado and spreads it on her bread and then adds chips to the whole thing. It's disgusting”

I say and she rolls her eyes at me

“It tastes nice to me”

She says defensively and mom laughs

“Leave my daughter in law alone!”

Mom says

“Yoza how do you eat that? It sounds disgusting”

Ima says and I laugh together with mom, Yoza pouts

“It tastes nice to me”

She says

“How did you even discover that?”

Ise asks and she shrugs

“I don't know, I just did I guess”

She says with a shrug

“Blame your brother's kids”

She says and I laugh walking over to her

“they not even here yet and already they being blamed for things they know nothing about”

I say kneeling in front of her, she’s pouting and looks super cute

“Bantu any news on Hlali?”

Mom asks the minute dad steps in, he lets out a heavy sigh

“Well somebody leaked everything that happened between you and Lunga”

He says and mom gasps in shock

“Wh-... What?”

She says and sits back down, dad rushes to her side

“Sthandwa sam”

He says with so much gentleness in his voice

“Breathe Sino”

He says and mom takes slow deep breaths

“Why would someone do this? Is this all my fault? Are they doing this to get back at me? Is this even about Mihlali and Bandile or this is about me for loving the wrong man?”

She says and dad pulls her to his arms and comforts her

“Lets give them space”

I suggest and we all get out and go to the other room

“Is mom going to be ok?”

Ise asks and I nod

“She’ll be fine, she’s just worried that’s all”

I assure her

“Biko what exactly happened with mom and Mihlali’s father?”

Ima asks and I shrug

“He hurt her really bad”

I respond and Mange shakes her head no

“That response is not good enough Biko, what did he do. We are 16, we deserve to know”

She argues, I take a deep breath and let it out

“Mihlali’s father was a paedophile”

I start off and they gasp in shock

“As in he molested kids?”

Ise confirms and I nod

“Yes, he raped and molested the kids that were in his institution to get help. He didn’t stop there, when news came out of what he was doing he held mom captive at the

institution and they declared mom mentally unstable. He also went on to kidnap aunty Saney and maybe if mom hadn't chose Aunty Saney's life over hers then he would have raped aunty Saney but instead mom pleaded that he do whatever he was going to do to Saney to be done to her instead. He raped mom, he drugged her

Advertisement

she even had a miscarriage because of him and the drugs he gave her and maybe the rape too but he put mom through a lot"

I say

"How come mom never spoke about this? How come she never told us about this?"

Ise asks with visible sadness in her voice and face, I shrug my shoulders

"to protect you guys I guess, to start over without baggage from her past. I don't know"

I say, Ise pulls Mange to her and holds her tightly. Ise is not one to show emotion as much as Mange does and I think that worries me at times. She does however get along well with Mihlali so maybe that's who she turns to when life gets too much for her.

“What kind of a monster would do that to his own wife?”

Mange says in between her sobs

“He paid for his sins. Mom is happy with dad”

I say with hopes that those words will comfort them enough. I walk over to them and hug them brushing their backs

“Don’t worry about mom, she has us and she has dad. She’s going to be fine and so will Hlali”

I assure them, it's easy to believe what I am telling them because my sister is stronger than anyone I know.

.
.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

We park out in front of the hotel and head inside together hand in hand. I know that with Bandile by my side there's nothing I cannot conquer. He holds my hand tightly as we make our way through the corridors of the hotel together like we just won the world war.

“Friend”

Lara says walking up to us, she pulls me into her arms and hugs me tightly

“I’m glad you’re ok”

She says, we break the hug

“Thank you friend”

I look at Bandile and smile

“I’m ok”

I assure her and she smiles

“So we can get your make up fixed and your dressed cleaned right?”

She asks and I chuckle

“Please”

Bandile says desperately and we all laugh

“meet you at the alter then. You lets go”

She dictates, I don’t even argue and just follow her upstairs to a room we had booked into. When we open the door my parents are here. Mom rushes to me and pulls me into her arms

“I’m ok mom”

I assure her

“I was so worried about you”

She says and then pulls back from me

“We are going to find the person who did this and they are going to pay!”

She says holding me at arms length

“I’ll call the make up artist. We need to get this wedding going”

Lara says walking out, that is definitely her giving us time to talk

“How are you and Bandile?”

Dad asks

“He understands. I told him everything”

I say and they nod

“I had Khaya look into what happened”

Dad says, I frown

“Why him?”

I ask

“Because he’s the best there is. Haibo Hlali”

He says

“What if all this was done by him huh?”

I ask and dad chuckles

“Why would he do all this? I get that something happened between you and him but this would be a bit too extreme even for him”

Dad says and I sigh

“Khaya could have done this as revenge for what Lunga did to him”

I say and he frowns confused

“What? Khaya was Lunga’s victim?”

I nod, he looks at mom and she nods

“So you knew and you still hired him?”

Dad asks mom and she shrugs

“Dad trusted him honey so who was I to question him?”

Mom says

“That’s the problem, you too trusting Sinokuhle! FUCK!”

He says startling us both

“You’ll call me when you need me to walk you down. I have calls I need to make”

He says and walks out leaving us both confused

“What just happened?”

I ask mom and she sighs

“I shouldn’t have kept this from him and now he’s mad. I couldn’t go against my father’s death wish Hlali, he needs to understand”

Mom says and I shrug

“would you understand if tables were turned?”

I ask and she sighs

“Someone leaked the news about your father”

She says, I gasp in shock

“What?”

I say and fall back on the couch

“Your father has people working hard to find out who did all of this. And that is not all, Unathi was spotted in the hotel before the wedding”

CHAPTER 60

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

“Surely you not going on with the wedding after that”

Mom says as I walk in my room

“I love Mihlali and that tape changes nothing”

I say defensively

“Bandile there's a sextape out there with her in it. How could you continue with this wedding? She's clearly not who we thought she is or rather who she painted herself out to be. She's another Kim Kardashian...”

She doesn't continue when I snap

“You will not speak of Mihlali like that ever again! You are my mother and I love and respect you but Mihlali is going to be my wife whether you like it or not and I would like you to respect her. And also I'd like for you to understand the situation before judging her for it. She has a past like we all do, she didn't know that Daniel was recording him and she was as shocked the first time she found out about the tape. Mihlali is the victim here mother”

I defend and she sighs

“Mihlali is not what you think she is, she never pretended to be anything she wasn't. Yes she was wrong for not telling me about the tape but it's her past, a past she was never ready to talk about mother and I would like for you to treat her with nothing less than the respect you had for her before that tape surfaced”

I say and she nods slowly

“Fine”

She says

“Thank you now I'd like to fix myself and get ready to marry the love of my life”

I say and she slowly gets up

“Bandile you are my son and I love and care about you. I don't want you to find yourself divorcing because Mihlali is not who we all thought she is”

She says, I shake my head no

“There won't be any divorce anytime soon. Mihlali loves me as much as I love her”

I say and she nods, she hugs me and then walks out. My brothers come in and we talk a little about what happened, I'm shook by Baya being supportive of me continuing to marry Hlali even after the sextape.

“I got word that your ex, Unathi was spotted here in the hotel hours before the wedding”

Bakho says

“What would she be doing here?”

I ask and he shrugs

“I don’t know but we have people working hard to find out what she was doing here. Apparently she was spotted talking to the DJ”

Bakho adds

“TF?”

Baya exclaims

“I’m going to kill that bitch!”

He adds

“You not killing anyone Bayanda”

I say

“Don’t tell me you still have a soft spot for even after what she did. She probably leaked that tape Bandile, we all know she’s had a thing for you and she is very much capable of doing something like this”

He says

“I’m just saying lets give her the benefit of the doubt ok”

I say and Baya shakes his head

“You are unbelievable do you know that! This bitch took advantage of you when you lost your memory Bandile, she cheated on you, she came back and tried to worm her way into your money and you still believe there's good in her? How stupid can you be Bandile? You confuse me sometimes”

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA

“What is he doing here?”

I ask the minute Khaya walks into my room with mom

“Hello Mihlali”

He says

“What are you doing here? This is all your fault!”

I say storming over to him, mom stops me

“Here him out Hlali”

Mom pleads, I fold my arms

“What do you want?”

I ask

“Your father asked me here, you think I wanted to see you look like this for someone else?”

he says and I roll my eyes

“you probably won't believe me and that's all you but I'm not that desperate to be with you that I would sabotage you like that. When I heard about what happened I called in some people and I found out that you may have been hacked when I came to update your server”

he says

“how do I know that you didn't do it?”

I ask and he shrugs

“Because Mihlali I had all this information for years now and I still hadn't done anything with it so why would I suddenly feel the need to use it now? On your wedding day even? I care about you Mihlalikazi and I wouldn't go through such measures to get you because that would only make you hate me instead”

He says, I raise an eyebrow

“Anyway, my guys are still looking into who exactly is responsible. We got an address but we found the apartment empty. We waiting for dna for the things we found in the flat and they should be out before the end of today. Go and marry

the man of your dreams, by the end of today you will have a file of everyone involved in trying to sabotage your wedding day. I would however like to offer my guys as security for you wedding”

He says

“NO! How do I know that I can trust you?”

I ask and he sighs

“Mihlali I would never do anything to hurt you, why else do you think I’ve stayed away from you this long huh? If I wanted to hurt you then I would have hit you were I knew it would hurt the most but I’m not about that. I am offering my people to be your security to make sure that something like what happened does not happen again and you can either accept my offer or leave it”

.

.

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

“Bhabha”

I start off and the smile on her face is priceless. I love how when I call her that it always makes her blush

“There's so many times where you have asked why I love you and I've never been able to answer you that question because there's just too many reasons as to why I love you. Like how when I say Bhabha your cheeks turn red and your eyes grow small and you look so adorable”

She giggles looking even cuter

“I wish you could see yourself the way I see you. You've made dozens of mistakes but never have I seen you as anything less than perfect Mhlahli and that is because the amazing person you are outweighs all the mistakes you've made. I don't care about today's scandal, I care about you and it doesn't make me look at you or see you as anything less than perfect. I love you so much Isi and Jays mom. I am forever grateful that the lord gave me you Mhlahlikazi Siphivokuhle Mbana and I cannot wait to officially call you my wife. You are my forever Mhlahli

Advertisement

always have and I always will be”

I say and by the time I am done she is stained with tears. She sniffs trying to gather the strength to speak

“Chocky. I remember the first time I met you and we started talking, you said to me that you were not going to be my friend and that you wouldn't settle for just friendship from me. I thought you was crazy”

She says and giggles, I laugh

“I had never met a man that blunt in my life, someone who knew what he wanted and would go through anything to get it, in my case me. You’ve never given up on me even when you should have you never did, you stuck by me through all my faults and if us standing here is not evident enough then I don’t know what is. The fact that we are continuing with this wedding is proof enough of the person you see me and I really would like to see myself in your eyes shame”

She says, I wipe the tear that managed to escape her eye

“Every morning I wake up next you I am reminded of how I am the luckiest woman alive, how our kids are the luckiest kids alive to have such an amazing man as a role model. It brings me great joy to know that Isi will grow up knowing her worth because you surpass the definition of how a husband should be according to society. Jay is fortunate to grow up with you as his father because whatever girl he ends up with will be the luckiest there is and there's not better man I would have asked for than you Tshawe. I love you Sthandwa and you are my forever, always have and always will be”

After all the vows and festivities we head out to the other hall for the wedding reception. Our friends and family make speeches about us and they all speak gracefully about each one of us. By Sunday late Hlali and I are Husband and Wife, we had

our traditional wedding and it was beautiful and everything we could have imagined it and more. Obviously the press has been hounding us with questions because of what was leaked but they haven't gotten anything out of us and Hlali is planning on making a statement later today before we leave for our honeymoon.

It's Monday and tonight we are leaving for our honeymoon. I open the door and I am shook when I see Khaya stand on the other side of door

"What are you doing here?"

I ask him

"May I speak to you and your wife?"

He says, it's in the morning. Hlali is preparing the kids to go to her parents house

"Why?"

I ask

"Because I have news on what happened at your wedding. Who is responsible"

He says

"Chocky where are you?"

Mihlali calls out

“I’m at the front door”

I respond, I step aside for Khaya to walk in. When I turn around Hlali is standing in the middle of the house wearing my sports bra and bumshorts looking hella sexy!

“What are you doing here?”

She asks upon seeing Khaya

“I came to speak to you and your husband. I have everything I promised you”

He says, I frown looking at Hlali

“I’ll explain later”

She says, I lead us to the lounge. Hlali sits next to me and I place my hand on her thigh with that territorial look. He chuckles and shakes his head

“Here”

He hands me a file

“In there you will find that Unathi Lucwaba was the one responsible for what happened at your wedding. Apparently Unathi was one of the children your father molested at the hospital. When I came to your office to update your server, it gave them access to whatever was stored on the server and they used it to their advantage to get information on you.

Something about a book you wrote and was going to publish or something”

He says and I squeeze Hlali’s thigh

“I would suggest that next time you store personal files on your personal computer away from the work server because when the server is being updated it's vulnerable to people that want to destroy or your company but don’t worry, the update we installed will help you to never find yourself in such a situation again. Hackers won't be able to get to your information the next time you guys update”

He assures confidently

“Mommy Isi is crying”

Jay says walking in

“Hello”

he says with a wave at Khaya, he smiles

“Hello little Guy”

He responds, Hlali walks over to Jay and takes his hand and they head upstairs. I can't miss the way Khaya is checking Hlali out as she walks out with our son

“Thank you for your help”

I say bringing him back

“You welcome. Tell your wife I am sorry that I didn’t bring this sooner and that I am sorry that me updating their server put hers and everyone close to her’s life at risk”

He says and gets up

“Bandile you’re a lucky man, take care of your ex before she does more damage than she already has”

He says and as he is about to leave he stops in his tracks

“If you doubt me then have your man dig up everything on me and my people, call Mr Mtwá to confirm. I don’t expect you of all people would take my word for all this”

CHAPTER 61

3 YEARS LATER

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA TSHAWE

“Baya what are you doing here?”

I ask as he walks in, he sighs and goes straight to the lounge. I follow behind him

“What's wrong?”

I ask following him, Bandile is still sleeping and Jay is visiting his cousins Bandile's nephews and Sethu is playing somewhere around the house. She's turning 4 this year while Jay is turning 7. I will be turning 29 and Bandile will be turning 35 years old and my man still knows how to put it down, last night or rather this morning we had mind blowing orgasms hence he is still sleeping around 10

“Where's Bards?”

He asks

“Still sleeping, why? You worrying me”

I say and he sighs

“I'd ask but then I think I already know. Have you seen your sister? She's not answering my calls or texts”

He says

“What did you do?”

I ask him

“Hlali please”

He says in a pleading tone

“No Bayanda. What did you do to my sister?”

I ask and he sighs

“I promise I didn’t do anything Hlali”

“Bayanda I am going to ask you this one last time or else I am telling your brother about you and my sister”

I threaten

“Hlali you can't do that please”

He pleads

“It's bad enough that I’m keeping this from him Bayanda. Just tell me what you did”

He sighs

“I was the one that brought Unathi back 3 years ago, I provided her with all the resources and everything she needed. I tried to get her not to go through with everything but it was already too late. I’m sorry, I never meant to humiliate you like that”

He says, you ever get that moment where someone tells you something that probably shouldn't hurt you now since it happened years ago but instead it just hurts a lot? My chest tightens up and I struggle to breathe. I take small deep breaths in and out trying to process what Bayanda is telling me right now, he's still talking going on about how sorry he is and how Ise found out but I can't hear him because of the pain I am feeling at this very moment

“Repeat what you just said”

.

.

-YONELA NGESI MTWA

It's been an amazing fruitful 3 years. I gave birth on the 6th June to 2 beautiful children, both boys who look a lot like their father and a little bit like me. All they have is my eyes and probably lips but either than that they are Biko's children alone I swear. The love between my husband and I can only grow, after all these years he still knows how to make me blush and our sex has only gotten better. My duties at work have increased a lot I won't lie and it's a little strenuous on my marriage but we making it work, hard as it is most times but my husband is loving and supportive. I had a 20 hour shift last night

and I'm going in again tonight, I'm woken up by my husband kissing my neck, I let out a moan

"mh.m"

I say

"Morning Sthandwa sam"

He says, I only just got into bed about 2 hours ago I think. It's Saturday morning

"Morning"

I mumble

"I didn't hear you come in"

He says getting under the covers and towering over me

"I only got back now"

I mumble, the way I am so tired and so sleepy

"I missed you last night"

He says kissing my lips slowly and unrushed. He breaks it, he's grinding on my cookie with his hard dick

"Not now babe, I'm so tired"

I say and he lets out a sigh returning to his side of the bed

"Do you realise we haven't had sex in over 2 months?"

He says, I turn and lay on my side facing him

“I’m sorry Rato Laka, it's just been hectic at work”

I say but he sits up, I sigh and sit up

“Biko please, I promise you when I wake up I’ll make up for all the lost times”

I say and then yawn

“Don’t bother”

He says and gets up, I sigh and slide back down. I didn’t realise it had been that long, I guess I’ve been too buried in my work and besides, it's not like we never have any sex at all. We still have quickies in the shower or in the office when he brings me lunch. Argh he’s being a little dramatic. As soon as I close my eyes I drift off to sleep

“Shhhh Tlaka you’ll wake mommy up”

I hear Hloni whispering after something has fallen, I decide to keep quiet not to alarm them

“you go and give dad the laptop while I look for the charger”

Ntlaka says, I decide to peek a little just to see what they doing. My boys are always willing to help and when you send one of them they go together, I still haven’t figured out why they do that but I’m not complaining. I love how close they are, even

when they were younger when one was crying the other would console the one that's crying. I watch Ntlaka trying to pull out the charger from the socket and get out of bed quickly out of fear. Mama bear instinct I guess

"Let mommy help"

I say walking over to him

"Mommy"

He says happily turning to me, I kneel in front of him and hug him

"Morning my baby"

I say

"It's in the afternoon mommy"

He says and I chuckle, the curtains are still closed. He pulls away from me

"Ok, afternoon"

I say switching off the plug and then pulling the plug from the socket

"Where's daddy?"

I ask him

"In the office. Aunty Ise is here"

He says and I nod folding the charger for him

“Let me wash and then I’ll come and join you guys ok?”

I say and he nods taking the charger and leaving our room. I get up and walk to the pedestal to check my phone and it's after 1pm, I’ve been sleeping since 7am. I make the bed and then go and take a quick shower then brush my teeth then get out and wear Rato’s sweatpants and his oversized t-shirt with my bunny slippers then head downstairs.

“Morning sleepy head”

Ise says as I walk down the stairs

“Morning sis, how are you?”

I reach her in the lounge and sit on the couch

“Good sisi and how are you? You look tired”

She says and I chuckle

“Thanks Ise”

I say sarcastic and she chuckles

“not like that. How’s work?”

She asks and I shrug

“You don’t want to know, I got back this morning around 6 and I still have to go back tonight at 6. How’s school?”

I ask and she shrugs, she's doing her 2nd year in Computer Science at UCT and her twin is studying Dentistry at UP. They are smart girls and they seem to be enjoying their courses, Ima comes back on long weekends while Ise comes back almost every weekend. Ima and Yandisa decided to do something with their feelings and date, they started dating at Mihlali's wedding. Biko wasn't so happy but he got over it and accepted their relationship, both of them are in Pretoria and they seem happy. The twins are now 19 years old

"School is school Yoza"

She says and I chuckle

"I take it it's not so good?"

I ask and she shrugs

"I failed this other exam"

She says and buries her face in the palm of her hand

"Isenathi Mtwala is incapable of failing, what happened? What did you get?"

I ask because a fail to her is getting less than 80, she sighs

"I guess I was a little distracted. I got a 78"

She says and I gasp

"That's a distinction mos, what distracted you?"

I ask and she shrugs

“I don’t want to talk about it”

.

.

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

Marriage life for Hlali and I hasn’t been any different than our normal relationship either than the love between us that has only increased over the years. How much meaning our vows mean to us both. We had Unathi arrested for publishing the sextape and the publishing of the news about Hlali’s father and she’s been in prison ever since. Our kids are by far the most precious beings in our lives

Sethu has grown to look like her mother more than anything. Hlali has been on birth control ever since we got married. Jay is the best big brother to his little sister together with Lara’s kids and Biko’s. he’s such a little gentleman with a big heart. I am a proud father. Last year his female friend moved away to the Eastern Cape, he was so hurt but I think he’s over her now and he has other friends and a new female friend, a white friend to be exact, her name is Jade and she comes and sleeps over sometimes. They are cute kids. I wake up and make my way downstairs and am welcomed by Bayanda apologising for Hlali

for sabotaging our wedding and him being the one that helped Unathi with everything.

“Bards”

He says slowly turning around

“What did I just hear you say Bayanda?”

I ask as I quickly rush downstairs, he gets up

“Bards please just listen to me”

He starts off and I throw in a punch, the rage that has overcome me is none like anything I have ever felt before. To find out that it was my very own brother that betrayed me like that, the very same brother that humiliated my wife and I the way he did? How do I move past hearing all of this? I punch him again and the second punch lends him on the floor

“Bandile”

Hlali calls out but I can't hear her, I am deafened by the anger. I kick while he lays on the floor apologising but sorry won't change anything. It may have happened 3 years ago but the pain is fresh all over again

“Bandile stop please”

She says trying to pull me away but I don't budge, I kick him continuously until she comes in front of me and pushes me away. I stumble back a little

"Mihlali get out of my way"

I say breathing heavily trying to catch my breath

"Bandile he's your brother. You don't want to do this"

She says with her hands on my chest

"Mihlali move"

I say gritting my teeth in anger, she shakes her head no

"I can't do that, he's your brother Bandile. Bayanda get out of my house"

She says but still fully focused on me, I watch my brother try and get up

"Mihlali I don't want to hurt you"

I say

"You'll never hurt me Bandile"

She says cupping my cheeks which are burning hot with anger. Baya finally manages to stand up on his own feet

"I'm sorry"

He says

“LEAVE BAYANDA”

She yells and he limps running out

“Sthandwa sam look at me please”

She says turning my face to hers

“Please”

She pleads and I look into her innocent looking eyes that remind me of my daughter and I feel myself slowly soften

“Go and get our daughter in the play room and I’ll serve you guys breakfast ok?”

She says, I don’t respond. She stands on her tip toes and pulls me in for a kiss which I don’t respond to at first but I eventually do

“Sies”

We are disturbed by a tiny little voice, she pulls away from me and blushes while I chuckle. Sethu is standing near the staircase with her hands covering her eyes. We look at each other and then at her then laugh. I walk over to our daughter

“You and mommy were kissing. Yuck!”

She says and we laugh, I pick her up

“Because mommy and daddy are married and that’s how...”

“Ok, lets go and have breakfast”

Hlali says cutting me off, I laugh

“Daddy finish your sentence”

She says impatiently and we laugh at her

“NO! You are too young to hear what daddy was going to say”

Hlali says and I laugh, she rolls her eyes and pouts. We get into the kitchen and I place her on the counter in front of me while Hlali finishes dishing up for us. She takes the plate and turns around when she stumbles a little

“Are you ok?”

I ask

“I’m fine, I just have a little headache that’s all”

She says and the plate leaves her hand and she follows. I quickly put Sethu on the floor and rush to Mihlali but she’s already hit the floor. I pick her up

“Sethu bring me daddy’s car keys on the table in the lounge, hurry baby”

I say and she runs out

“Hlali. Bhabha”

I say walking to the front door, Sethu meets me by the door and I tell her which button to click. I open the door and place Mihlali on the car seat then open the door for Sethu

“Daddy what's wrong with mommy?”

She asks with so much concern

“I don't know baby, we'll find out at the hospital”

I say and then close the door. I get into the drivers seat and start the car and drive us out, I report to the guard to tell the house keeper to look after the house while we gone. I park at the hospital and I pick up Hlali and such inside with her after locking the car with Sethu right behind me. They put her on a bed and drive her out. We sit in the waiting area. Sethu plays with her teddy bear quietly beside me

“Mommy is going to be fine”

I assure her, a doctor shows up and calls my surname

“Sit here, I'll be back right now”

I tell her and she nods, I kiss her forehead and go and answer the doctor's questions. She tells me that they will run some tests and get back to me. I return to my daughter searching for my phone in my pockets but I left it at home. I return to sit next to my daughter

“I miss Jay”

She says and I smile

“We’ll call him when we know how mommy is doing ok? How about we get you something to eat”

I suggest and she shakes her head no

“I’m not hungry”

She says and I sigh sadly

“We have to eat for mommy ok?”

I say and she nods

“ok”

I walk to the receptionist

“Hi, I’m Bandile Tshawe. I own the restaurant across the road. Could you please land me a phone, I want to order food for my daughter. I will pay you”

I offer and she hands me a phone

“You don’t have to pay me anything either than a lunch date”

She says with a friendly smile

“I’ll have them deliver you the lunch of your choice”

I say and she smiles shyly, I walk away from her to my daughter and order her something to eat and ask them to deliver it to me

at the hospital and to also organise me a phone. I return the phone and thank her

“Someone from the restaurant will be here, you can place your order then”

I say to her and she smiles

“Thank you Mr Tshawe”

she says, I roll my eyes and return to my daughter. After 30 minutes or so food is brought for us and a phone. While Sethu eats, I dial my mother’s number since I know it by head

“Hello?”

She answers

“Hey Mah, Hlali fainted today and she may have hit her head on the tiles”

I say and she gasps

“Oh my God Bandile, is she ok? Where’s Isipho?”

She asks with so much concern

“Isi is here with me, she says she misses Jay”

I say and she chuckles

“Should I send someone to come and fetch her in the mean time?”

Mom asks, I look at Sethu who is playing with her fries

“Please, I got her something to eat but I don’t think she’ll eat in this environment so when she gets there please get Jay to convince her to eat”

I say

“Of cause son. Keep me posted neh”

She says

“I will”

We end the call and I return to Sethu. We sit and wait until someone comes to fetch her and it's Lukho with the kids. They all leave while I wait for the doctor who finally comes back after 2 hours or so.

“How is she? Can I see her?”

I say

“Sir your wife is fine, we may go and see her”

She says

“What happened to her? What could have caused her to faint?”

I ask

“Sir your wife’s pressure is a little too high”

He says as we walk into the room she is in. She’s sleeping

“She’s ok, we just put her to sleep that’s all. As I was saying, Mrs Tshawe is pregnant and that is why she fainted”

She says, I can't even help the smile that spreads on my lips

“She’s 12 weeks pregnant sir, congratulations”

CHAPTER 62

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA TSHAWWE

When I wake up I'm in a hospital bed and my head is pounding painfully. The last time I ever fainted was when I was pregnant with Isipho so right now I'd really like to believe anything but that. I cannot possibly be pregnant, at least not now. I spot my husband standing by the window looking out, I clear my throat and he turns instantly. He smiles and I can't help but smile

“Sthandwa sam”

He says walking over to me

“What happened?”

I ask him and he sits beside me

“Doctor said your pressure is too high, I think it's because of what Bayanda may have told you and also because you 3 months pregnant”

He says, I sigh heavily unable to hide my disappointment

“You just have to knock me up don't you”

I say and he chuckles

“I guess my sperms are that strong”

He says and I chuckle rolling my eyes

“That is not all”

He says and I frown

“It's triplets”

He says. If you asked me what a jaw dropping moment was, it would definitely be this moment right here. What am I going to do with 5 children? Guys I am not Sinokuhle Mtwana, I can't do that whole thing of mothering a lot of children. I grew up in a big family and honestly I only ever wanted 2 kids.

“What?”

I ask because I feel as though my ears are deceiving me. I cannot possibly be pregnant with 3 children! Is my womb even big enough?

“Doctor said she's going to keep you here for a while until you and the kids are out of danger”

He says, I hear everything he is saying but my mind is on the whole being pregnant with 3 kids. How the hell will I handle 3 kids? Isi was a job on her own and now there's more coming?

“Sthandwa sam please don't cry”

He pleads holding my hand tightly

“We going to manage”

He assures me

“How are we going to handle 3 infants Bandile?”

I ask crying and sobbing as reality starts to kick in

“Bhabha please, we can do this. I will be with you every step of the way”

He says with so much assurance I almost believe him. He kisses my hand and just then the doctor walks in, her expression switches up to concerned almost instantly

“Is everything ok?”

She asks and I shrug

“Either than the fact that I’m pregnant with triplets. I don’t know”

I say sobbing and she chuckles

“Mrs Tshawe you need to take it easy. You can't stress in your condition”

She says and I sigh

“I can't not stress, how will I carry three children in my womb?”

I ask

“You won't be carrying any if you continue to stress. My job here is to ensure that you are able to carry and give birth to 3 beautiful babies so please Mrs Tshawe”

She says and then walks over to me

“How are you feeling?”

She asks me all these questions and then tells my husband that he can't stay because a nurse will be back to give me pills to calm me down and the pills will put me to sleep.

.

.

-ISENATHI MTWA

The first time I met Bayanda was when I was still in primary, back then I was a little kid who didn't care about guys or whatsoever and I was cool like that. He used to come around at home since he was Biko's friend and all but still nothing until we spent some time at the gatherings Biko used to host at his flat and those Hlali hosted with Bandile but even then there was nothing although I slowly grew to like him and his arrogance. I don't know if I'm the only one but there's always something about a bad boy with an annoying attitude and that was the case with Baya, something attracted me to him. Til date I can't explain what it is. My twin and some of our cousins in our final year in highschool decided to go out to the club and that's where I met him, he saved me from an old school mate and since then things between us weren't the same again until Hlali's wedding. After my sister's wedding we started seeing

each other and as much as I knew he was a bad boy and a player I didn't mind it. I've always been the closest to Hlali than my other siblings so she was the first one to find out and she warned me about him and told me to be careful but honestly if we understood the matters of the heart then none of us would experience this thing called heartbreak right? Last night Baya fetched me from campus and I spent the night at his place, things between us have been great honestly. I lost my virginity to him, I know you probably thinking I'm stupid and naïve but it happened and I had no regrets until today. You probably won't believe me but Baya is a different person with me, he treats me like a queen something I never thought him capable of but he treats me right and I am happy or rather I was happy with him

It's Saturday morning, I wake up and he's not beside me. I slide out of bed and head downstairs calling out his name but he's not around. I return upstairs and go wash my face and find a sticky note saying he went to get us breakfast, I take the note and put it in the bin then return to the room, his phone goes off with multiple texts coming through.

Unknown: "You better answer my calls Bayanda!"

Unknown: "Bayanda answer my calls dammit!"

Unknown: "Surely you don't want your brother finding out about what you did on his wedding day"

Unknown: "I'm getting out today, I need you to fetch me"

Unknown: "If you don't fetch me I'll tell your brother about your involvement in sabotaging his wedding!"

Unknown: "BAYANDA dammit!"

Unknown: "Answer me else Bandile will know how much you paid for everything"

You ever been so confused you don't even know how to react? Khaya did his research, I did my very own, dad's people did their research but nothing ever led to Bayanda. It doesn't make any sense why he would sabotage his own brother's wedding. What did my sister ever do to him for him to go through such measures? I'm startled by his arms wrapping around me and him kissing my neck

"Morning beautiful"

He says

Advertisement

his touch alone is enough to make me want to hurl whatever little contents I have from last night's meal

"Did somebody call me?"

He asks turning me around to face him, his face drops the minute he sees my facial expression

“Baby what's wrong? What's going on?”

He asks suddenly sounding concerned

“Why?”

I ask and he frowns confused

“What are you talking about?”

He asks, I hand him his phone

“What did my sister ever do to you huh? Hlali’s only sin was loving your brother, why would you do that to her? To your own niece and nephew?”

I ask after he’s unlocked his phone. His jaw drops

“Nathi I can explain”

He says trying to touch me but I move back

“Don’t touch me”

I say and he pulls his hand back, I shake my head

“I can't believe you! I knew you’re a jerk but I never thought you were capable of doing such... I don’t even have the right word for what you did!”

I say and then walk past him

“Isenathi please just let me explain”

He says following behind me to his closet

“there's nothing to explain here Bayanda! You fucked up your own brother's wedding and my sister's reputation!”

I say getting dressed quickly

“Nathi I didn't mean to. Yes I was mad at Hlali and when I tried to pull out on the plan it was already too late”

He says and I chuckle bitterly

“You were mad at Hlali”

I repeat bitterly

“that doesn't explain why you would hurt her the way you did Bayanda! The consequences of your actions put a target on my sister's back dammit!”

I say and then grab my bag, he rushes out before me

“Isenathi please don't leave, not like this”

He says locking the bedroom door, I step back shocked

“So you going to lock me here as if fucking up your brother's wedding wasn't enough huh?”

I say and he lets out a sigh

“Nathi please just let me explain and then I promise you can leave”

He says

“I don’t want to hear shit from you Bayanda! Open this fucking door so I can leave”

I yell the last part and he sighs and turns to open the door. I make my way downstairs while requesting an uber because I left my car at res. When I walk out of the yard the car is parked outside. I ask him to drop me off at Biko’s house. It's around 10 or so, I want to go to Hlali but I need advice from Yoza first on how to handle this situation, I just hope she’s home. I call Biko on my way to his house telling him to prepare breakfast and that I’m on my way to visit him and he doesn’t ask many questions. I’ve always been a closed off kid especially when it came to my emotions and my brother has never been able to read my emotions hence he’s the best person to go to. I get to his house and head in

“hey Bhuti”

I say meeting him at the door, we share a hug

“Hi mntase”

He says and then we break the hug and walk inside catching up

“You look like shiit”

He says and I laugh

“Wow thanks”

I say and he chuckles

“What? You look like you aint showered. Where were you?”

He asks and I shrug following behind him

“Went drinking with some friends and came back this morning. I left them at a friend’s flat and came over here instead, I need a shower”

I say and he laughs

“Yeah you do, you smell like a man”

He says and I roll my eyes

“You getting laid now?”

He asks and I laugh out loud

“Wow bhuti, we not having this conversation. Is Yoza around?”

I ask him

“Yeah she’s sleeping. It's ok if you having sex as long as you using protection”

He says and I laugh walking out to take a shower in the spare room. Later Yoza comes down and joins the twins and I, their kids are the sweetest most adorable little things ever.

“Have you eaten?”

Yoza asks and I nod

“Your food is in the warmer”

I say and she nods

“Come help me in the kitchen”

She says

“Kids stay here we’ll be back ok”

She says and I nod and watch their cartoons. We walk to the kitchen together

“So what's really going on? I know you Isenathi and you would never... what's the word I’m looking for?”

She says thinking

“be crushed over marks?”

I ask and she nods

“Something like that. So what's going on?”

She asks and I sit on the high chair while she takes out her plate

“I recently found out something about what happened at Hlali’s wedding but now I’m afraid that it will cause conflict”

I say

“Between who?”

She asks

“families I guess. I don’t know if I should tell Hlali or what”

I say

“Tell Hlali what?”

Biko asks walking in

“nothing”

I say quickly

“I’m not stupid Isenathi. What is it you hiding from Hlali?”

He asks with a stern voice and straight face

“Bayanda helped sabotage Hlali’s wedding. I didn’t get the whole story as to how but he was involved but I think he financed the people that ruined Hlali’s wedding”

I say

“he did what?”

Biko asks startling us both pissed AF! He storms out and Yoza and I both follow after him

“Biko where are you going?”

.

.

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

I watch her sleeping so peacefully like she wasn't just crying a few minutes over being pregnant. It's around 2pm now, I walk out and call mom to check on the kids and she tells me that Isipho refuses to eat I ask her to give her the phone and switch to videocall. Within seconds her face shows up on the screen

"hey princess"

I say and she looks at me

"Mommy woke up"

I say but she doesn't react

"Sethu mommy is fine and I promise I will bring you and Jay to come and see her tomorrow ok?"

I say and she nods

"Please eat for mommy and daddy"

I plead and she nods

"I'll call grandma and ask if you eating"

I say and she nods

"Where's your plate? I want to see you eat my little princess so that you can grow and be beautiful like mommy. Don't you want to grow up and look like mommy?"

I ask her

“I do”

She answers, it's funny how we don't take into consideration how kids feel about certain situations. I learn new things about my kids on a daily, like today I learnt that as a parent I should never take my kids emotions for granted on the basis of them being just kids because they feel a whole lot more than they let on “Then please eat or else you won't grow”

I say and I see her slowly eat fries, I'm assuming mom went to get her plate for her. She slowly eats while I chat her up trying to distract her. As we had thought Sethu is a daddy's little girl while Jay is more of mommy's boy but he and I also get along. I chat her up until her plate is empty and she's laughing. When we done she returns the phone to mom “how is she?” She asks

“She's ok, doctors said her pressure is high”

I say “She's too young to have a high pressure Bandile, what's really going on?”

She asks, at this point I am not ready to tell anyone yet about Hlali's pregnancy because I don't want to overwhelm her with everyone checking on her

“She's going to be fine, doctors are still running some tests. They said they would keep her here until it drops to normal”

CHAPTER 63

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

“You should go home”

She says brushing my head the minute I wake up

“Huh?”

I say raising my head to look up at her

“You should go home, I’ll be fine”

She repeats

“You tired and our kids need one of us home”

She says

“Bhabha don’t push me away”

I say and she chuckles

“I would never, not when I need you the most. Go home and take care of our children. Tomorrow they going to school and it's going to be Jay’s classmates birthday, you have to get a gift”

She says and I sigh

“I’m going to be fine, Jay on the other hand will be crushed if you don’t show up with a gift for his classmate”

She says and I smile kissing her hand. The kind of mother Mihlali still amazes me til date, as busy as we both are she makes it a point that our kids never feel it or feel our absence. She makes it a point that we attend everything that requires our attendance at Jay's school and I forever grateful for having her as the mother of my children and my wife.

"You're amazing do you know that?"

I say and she raises an eyebrow confused

"You just an amazing person that's all. Thank you for being the mother of our kids and being my wife"

I say and she smiles

"Thank you for being my husband and an amazing father to our children"

She says and I smile and kiss her hand again

"I'll leave but I'll be back tomorrow with the kids"

I say and she shakes her head no

"I don't want them to see me here. Keep them at my parents or your mother's place but don't bring them here"

She says

"Why? You know how much they love you, they won't sleep well until they know and are certain their mother is ok"

I say and she smiles

“I’ll videocall them if I have to but I don’t want them here”

She says sternly and I sigh

“I know you don’t understand but Bandile the last thing I want is my children having an image of me in hospital. Isi already watched me fainting and hitting my head. Please just do this for me”

she pleads and I nod

“And forgive your brother, it's no use crying over spilt milk. We dealt with everything 3 years ago and I just want us to move on from it already”

She says and I shake my head no

“I can't do that Hlali”

I say

“Chocky please”

I shake my head no

“You too good for your own, I can't forgive Bayanda for what he did Mihlali at least not now!”

I say and she lets out a heavy sigh

“he’s your brother”

She argues

“I don’t have a brother that betrays me the way he did, a brother that humiliates my wife like he did. A brother that disrespects me like that. He ruined your reputation, you almost lost your job Mihlali”

“But I didn’t”

She cuts in and I roll my eyes

“I’m sorry Sthandwa sam but Bayanda is dead to me and we are done discussing this”

I say and kiss her forehead

“Bye, I’ll bring you your phone tomorrow and everything else I think you’ll need”

I say and she nods

“Bye Sthandwa sam”

I say and kiss her lips

“Bye”

She says after breaking the kiss. I walk out of her hospital room, I love my wife too much to just drop this.

.

.

-ISENATHI MTWA

After telling Yoza everything from how I even came about to date Bayanda all the way to learning about what he did to my sister she was quite speechless but she advised me that I tell Hlali what happened because if roles were reversed I would want to know too and I she had a point. I call Hlali but it rings unanswered until eventually I give up and go to their house and come to learn that Bandile rushed Hlali to the hospital. It's a little frustrating that Bandile hasn't said anything to any of our family members about Hlali landing in Hospital. What could have even caused her to land in hospital? I need to warn them that Unathi has been released or will be released. My phone rings and when I check the screen it's Mange.

“Twinny”

I answer and she's in tears

“Mange what's wrong?”

I ask and she just cries even more which only scares me. This is what I hate about life, one sister is in hospital and the other calls you crying you.

“Mange please talk to me”

I plead

“I had a miscarriage”

She says and I can't help but gasp in shock, Ima was pregnant?
What the hell?

“Haibo Mange what do you mean”

She just sobs, I sigh

“Mntaka mama how? What happened?”

I ask unable to hide the concern and worry in my voice

“Where’s Yandisa?”

I ask but she only sobs, I’ve never been good at this whole comforting a person business and Mange is one to show emotion and express it at all costs. How do you comfort you twin that just miscarried and yet you didn’t even know was pregnant?

“I’m coming”

I assure her and drop the call. I request something to take me to the airport. With Biko I’m certain Hlali will find out anyway. I’m lucky enough to get a flight that’s leaving in 30 minutes. After a few minutes on the plane I land in Joburg and then call Mange asking where she is and she tells me she’s in the hospital and tells me the name of the hospital. I request and have the uber take me to the hospital. I text her and she tells me her room number, I make my way to the room she is in and Yandisa is sitting by the window.

“Ise”

She exclaims as I walk in, I rush to her and hug her tightly. She starts to cry all over again, I let her cry until she has calmed down. When she is calm enough I break the hug and sit on the chair beside the bed

“Hi Ise”

Yandisa says

“Hey Yandi, how are you?”

I ask and he shrugs

“I’ll give you 2 space”

He says and walks out

“Mange what happened?”

I ask and she shrugs

“I don’t know. I didn’t even know I was pregnant until I got here and I was told I had a miscarriage”

She says, I take her hand into mine and kiss it

“I’m sorry”

I say

“Have you guys told anyone else?”

I ask her and she shakes her head no

“You can't tell anyone yourself Ise please. Mom and Dad would force me come and study in Cape Town if they found out”

She says and I sigh

“Mange you guys need family now more than anything”

I say and she shakes her head

“We have you and he has his friend. You can't tell anyone Ise please”

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA TSHAWWE

After Bandile's departure yesterday I was brought food from the restaurant and pills. When I wake up the next day Bandile is sitting beside my bed

“Hey you”

I say and he smiles

“Hi”

He says coldly

“Everything ok?”

I ask him because with the way he is looking at me right now I don't know what to think

"Why didn't you tell me that Bayanda was seeing your sister?"

he asks and I bite the inside of my lip

"I can explain"

I say and he lets out a chuckle in disbelief

"I thought we agreed on not keeping secrets anymore Mihlali"

He says with clear disappointment in his voice

"It's immoral and wrong Mihlali! Bayanda is 11 years older than Isenathi, he's a player for heavens sake and he's only going to break her heart"

He says and gets up to pace around the room

"They begged me not to tell anyone Bandile, I couldn't do that to my little sister"

I explain

"What about your husband Mihlali huh? What about keeping this from me?"

He asks and I sigh

"I am your family Mihlali! You didn't tell me because you knew that it's wrong"

He yells

“No, I didn’t tell you because I knew you would react like this.
It's not like they even related Bandile”

I say and he chuckles bitterly

“You must think life is some white people movie! We are
married which makes them inlaws Mihlali! They are related
because of our union dammit”

He says and I keep quiet

Advertisement

he takes a deep breath and then turns to me

“Unathi has been released from prison and nobody she’s gone
MIA”

He says and I gasp covering my mouth

“My people are working to find her”

He says and I still don’t respond.

“The kids are at my parents house and I’ve tightened up
security”

He says and I nod. He walks over to me

“I’m sorry for yelling at you but Mihlali you can't keep doing
this, keeping things from me. I am your husband, I understand

you love and care about your siblings but I am your family too or I matter less to you than they do?"

he asks and I quickly shake my head no

"Of course not Bandile. You mean a lot to me, you my husband. I love you a lot. I didn't do this as some kind of betrayal, my sister begged me not to tell anyone and I was respecting her wishes"

I say with a sigh

"I am sorry Bandile and it will never happen again"

I say and he takes my hand into his and kisses it

"We have bigger things to worry about. Your brother beat up Bayanda into a pulp, he's in hospital"

He says unbothered

"Oh my God Bandile, is he ok?"

I ask and he shrugs

"He's still alive. Our biggest problem at the moment is finding Unathi and making sure that our kids and yourself are safe"

He says and I sigh

"I'm in a hospital bed, I don't think there's anywhere safer than here for me"

I say and he rolls his eyes

“I have a guard outside your door making sure that no-one that shouldn't visit you will try shiit”

He say and I roll my eyes

“don't you think that's a little dramatic?”

I ask and he shrugs

“Your safety is everything to me Mihlali!”

He says

“I appreciate it Bandile a lot”

I say bringing his hand to my lips to place a kiss on it. He smiles

“The house is empty and cold without you and the kids”

He says and I blush

“I'll be out of here in good time”

Just then a nurse walks in and helps me to go and shower then we come back and my husband is on the phone with our kids judging by the conversation. He hands me the phone after I finish getting dressed

“Hello my babies”

I greet and they respond all happy, they still in their pj's

“Mommy”

They say and I smile, the thought of something happening to me and them growing without me is enough motivation for me to want to get out of here quicker

“How are you mommy?”

Jay asks

“I’m good my lovie and how are you guys? Are you taking care of your sister?”

I ask and he smiles

“Yes mom I’m taking care of her”

He says and I smile

“Isipho sam”

I say and she smiles

“Mommy wam”

She says and I giggle

“Are you being a good little girl?”

I ask her and she nods, Jay also nods

“Tomorrow you guys are going to school, did daddy buy you the present for your friend?”

I ask and Jay shrugs, I look up at Bandile who nods

“Siki handled it”

He says and I nod

“Daddy says he got it”

I say and he smiles

“Will daddy be taking us to school tomorrow?”

He asks and I shrug

“You guys want daddy to take you to school?”

I ask and they both nod

“Daddy are you taking the kids to school tomorrow?”

I ask he chuckles

“Yes”

“You’ll have to wake him up”

Jay says and we all laugh

“Fine I won't drive you guys to school”

Bandile says and they both start to protest and apologising. I laugh and just enjoy the little moments I share with my kids. A delivery guy walks in with food for both Bandile and I. We end

the call with the kids and then start to eat over light conversation

“Who else knows I’m here?”

I ask

“Your parents, haven’t they showed up?”

He asks and I shake my head, as if on cue mom walks in followed by dad

“How could you keep it from us that our daughter is in hospital? Do you know how it was having to hear it from Jay and Isi?”

Dad says while mom comes and hugs me tightly asking me a million questions about me landing up in here.

“I was the one that asked Bandile not to mention anything to any of you guys because I knew you guys would worry and panic”

I say and Mom shoots me a look

“Mom I’m pregnant”

I say and her jaw drops to the floor

“you pregnant?”

Dad asks and I smile and nod

“triplets”

Bandile adds and mom clasps her mouth in disbelief unable to hide her emotions

“Triplets?”

She asks and I nod, she bends to hug me tightly again

“Congratulations my love”

She says and then breaks the hug

“We going to be grand parents again”

She says turning to dad who nods with a smile, he comes over and hugs me tightly too. We then break the hug

“I’d like to keep this pregnancy between us for now”

I say and they nod

“This is a lot to take in”

Mom says overwhelmed with excitement, I smile at how happy they are.

.

.

-BANDILE TSHAWWE

I am woken up by Mihlali’s phone call

“Bhabha”

I answer half asleep

“Wake up and prepare for taking the kids to school”

She says and I chuckle

“What's the time?”

I ask her and she giggles

“It is time for you to wake up and wash Bandile”

She says half scolding and I laugh

“Fine, how are you this morning?”

I ask

“I’m good thanks Chocky and how are you?”

She asks

“I feel like shiit, I feel asleep working last night”

I say and she giggles

“Miss me much?”

She says

“You have no idea. Babe let me take a shower neh and I’ll call you when I get to the kids”

I say

“Ok ke Chocky, have a great day”

She says

“It will be great when I see you”

I say and she giggles

“Just get ready mahn Bandile”

She says and cuts the call on me. I laugh going to shower, I'm an hour early and the kids prefer to be 30 minutes early so that they get enough time to play in school. Sethu attends daycare, Mihlali wants her to have good social skills and hence she started early. Jay on the other hand is a good boy and he is smart for his own age and he loves school. When I finish everything I call in at work and inform my receptionist to transfer my meetings to conference calls instead because of my wife that is currently stuck in a hospital bed. I fetch the kids from Mom's house and they are beyond excited it's the most adorable thing. They attend different schools from Bakho's kids. We drive to school singing along to Alvin and The chipmunks CD, the sad reality of being a parent, these little people take over everything in your life and are too permanent. We get to the robot and stop waiting for the lights to turn red, I dial Hlali's number and put her on speaker turning off the music

“Sthandwa sam”

She says

“I’m driving the kids to school”

I report

“hello mommie’s babies”

She says all so excited and they respond each talking at the same time telling Hlali about their Sunday and everything else that happened in her absence. The robots turn green and I slowly drive when a truck comes out of nowhere and sends my car spinning off the road and tumbling over to the side of the road

“BANDILE”

Is the last scream I hear before I am knocked out.

CHAPTER 64

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA TSHAWWE

I think as a mother and a wife you can feel when something bad is about to happen. This morning I woke up with a heavy heart for some reason which is weird and strange because last night I slept a happy person, seeing my parents and how happy they were about my pregnancy, how happy my husband was and didn't want to leave me at all last night because yena he wanted to bond with his babies and his wife.

"Mommy"

Jay says

"Mama"

Sethu says and I giggle because they speaking at the same time

"calm down you guys, I need to hear each one of you. Sethu you go first"

I say because I know Jay will understand while Sethu won't

"Lukho and I played dress up yesterday and we took lots of pictures"

She says all so excited, I smile to myself but the heaviness is still there

"That's nice, why didn't you guys send me pictures?"

I ask and she giggles

“I don’t know, call her and ask”

She says and I chuckle

“I’ll ask her to send me pictures. Jay?”

I say

“uncle Bakho took us to the arcade Saturday, I met Jade and Hlonela”

he says all so excited. Hearing my kids sound as happy as they do brings me joy, it makes me happy. I even picture them telling me all these stories when we sit together in the lounge on the floor with snacks listening to only the 2 of them go on about school and daycare. It's always precious and those are the moments I live for. We talk for quite some time until I heard something crashing, windows shattering, screeching tires, my kids crying. I call out Bandile’s name with hopes that what I am hearing did not happen to them

“B-A-N-D-I-L-E”

I call out but all I hear are tires and breaking glass, tears threaten my eyes

“J-A-Y?”

I call out and I don't get a response from any of them, I can't control the tears that are now rolling down my cheeks, I get out of the bed in panic taking out the drip from my hand

"Bandile please answer me"

I plead with my voice cracking as the thought of something happening to them breaks my heart

"Mrs Tshawe what are you doing?"

A nurse asks walking in and is shook to see me out of bed

"I have to get to my family"

I say walking to the small closet

"Mrs Tshawe you need to be in bed, someone in your condition cannot handle any stress"

She says pleading but I don't budge

"Mrs Tshawe please"

she says but I don't respond, I call out to my family again on the phone and still don't get a response. I remove the phone from my ear and there call is cut. I dial Bandile's number and it goes straight to voicemail. I can't lose my husband, I can't lose my children. Not now, not like this. I throw my phone on the bed in frustration and head out of the room like a mad person with

the nurse running after me calling out my name. I bump into someone and fall flat on my ass.

“Mihlali?”

I look up and it's Biko walking with Yoza

“What's going on?”

He says holding out his hand to me

“Hey, is everything ok?”

Yoza asks

“Doc she just jumped out of the bed and ran out”

The nurse explains, Biko pulls me up

“Sisi what's going on? You look like you've seen a ghost”

he says, I try to catch my breath but it's difficult when it feels like there's something stuck in my chest making it difficult for me to breath. I feel like I'm having a panic attack trying very hard to breathe

“Biko she's having a panic attack”

Yoza says quickly stepping between Biko and I

“Hlali look at me sisi”

She says but how? How do I look at her and focus on her when my mind is with my family. When the people I want could possibly be dying?

“We need help here”

Is the last thing I hear before passing out

.

.

-YONELA NGESI MTWA

I don't think I have ever seen Mihlali that shaken before, it was like she was possessed or something. We get her onto a bed and rushed back to her room and her doctor tends to her

“What happened with her? Why is she here?”

I ask

“She's pregnant doc, she's meant to be on bed rest until she is fit enough”

She explains

“She's pregnant?”

Biko exclaims in shock

“How long has she been here?”

I ask

“She was admitted Saturday morning doc”

She explains and I nod

“Why would Hlali rush out? Did she say anything?”

I ask her and she thinks for a little

“She did say something about getting to her family Doc”

She says

“You think something happened to Bandile?”

Biko asks and I shrug

“Probably, why else would she react like that?”

I respond

“Ok thanks, keep me posted on how she is neh”

I say and she nods then Biko and I head to my office. Yesterday he came back with bruised knuckles, he told me that he landed Bayanda in a hospital bed and he had no shame for it. We walk into my office

“Mihlali is pregnant? Did you know?”

He asks as soon as he closes the door

“I had no idea, I didn't even know she was here. It's my first time seeing her”

I respond and he sits down, we dropped the kids off at daycare and then he accompanied me to work and even offered to walk me to my office. He does that at times for reasons known only to him. He can be very possessive when he wants to

“I’ll have to go and check on her and hear what happened”

I say, he pulls me to him by my waist

“Sthandwa sam I’ll see you at lunch neh?”

he says and I smile

“ewe Lerato Laka”

I say and he leans in for a kiss. As we are kissing my office phone rings

“I have to answer that”

I say and then break out from him to answer, it's a call informing me of an accident that recently took place and how I’m going to be needed in surgery so I need to be on standby. I place the phone on it's stand

“Everything ok?”

He asks and I turn to him

“There's been an accident, 2 children and one adult”

I say and he sighs

“I’ll see you later?”

I say and he nods pulling me in for a hug. We break the hug and I walk him out then go and find Mihlali and her doctor, when I get to her room she’s sleeping

“How is she?”

I ask and she sighs

“She’s sleeping, her pressure is way to high and she’s at high risk of miscarrying”

She says

“She’s pregnant with triplets, if we don’t manage to calm her down then she might lose all of them”

She explains

“triplets?”

I ask unable to hide my shock and she nods

“yes, her womb is a little too small to hold in all three”

She says and I sigh

“I still don’t understand why she would risk her life like that”

she says

“We’ll only know when she wakes up”

I say and she nods.

We head out of Hlali's room and we walk around checking on her patients and my patients together just catching up. After what seemed like an hour my pager goes off and I rush out, 3 beds are being rolled past us. I rush to change into my scrubs and then prepare for theatre. When I walk in

“our patients are a 7 year old and a 3 year old. Seems like they were driving to school with their father Bandile Tshawe”

She says and I gasp in shock clasping my mouth

“And the children?”

She looks at her file

“Lwando Junior Tshawe and Isiphosethu Ayola Tshawe”

She reads out, I feel my tears form

“How bad are their injuries?”

I ask

“We don't know yet doc, they were just brought in. A truck crashed into them and sent them rolling over”

She says reading from the file. I walk over to the table and my niece and nephew are beyond recognition.

“How bad is it?”

I ask the other doctor

“It's very bad, they lost way too much blood and sustained head injuries”

He says and my heart slowly breaks for Mihlali, I couldn't possibly imagine losing my boys and that alone is enough motivation for me to save them. I need to save them for Hlali. Operating on family is the hardest thing anyone can do, it's always painful losing a patient but having your niece and nephew die in your hands is harder.

“Time?”

He asks

“8:20am”

one of the nurses reports and I walk out of the operating room

“Dr Mtwá wait up”

he says and I stop in my tracks

“I hope you understand that there was nothing you could have done”

He says but that alone doesn't make me feel any worse than I already do right now

“I lost my niece and nephew, they died in my hands”

I say with my voice cracking

“How is their father?”

I ask and he shrugs

“I’ll ask one of the doctors and get back to you. Has the wife been informed of the accident?”

He asks

“His wife is here in hospital. She’s pregnant with triplets, her pressure is high”

I say with a heavy sigh

“damn that’s painful. If you want I can break the news to her for you”

I shake my head no

“I’ll do it”

I say and he nods

Advertisement

he pats my back

“This job never gets any better”

He says and I nod

“I’m sorry for your loss”

he says. I'm left trying to decide who to tell first? Is Bandile's family even here? But then again his family was supposed to have been informed already. I make my way to my office and close the door then just slide down and cry. How do I tell Mihlali that I couldn't save her children? I hope Bandile at least survives. When I am finally calm I change out of my scrubs and wash my face then go out to find Bandile's family.

"Yonela, how are the kids? How is my son?"

Bandile's mother asks walking up to me, I take a deep breath and let it out

"Mrs Tshawe"

I start off

"Yonela how are they?"

My mother in law asks

"We couldn't save the kids, I don't know about Bandile's condition"

I say as tears roll down my cheeks, my mother in law turns to Mr Mtwala and sobs

"I am so sorry"

I say

"How is Mihlali?"

Mrs Tshawe asks and I shrug

“I haven’t told her yet. She had a panic attack earlier on”

I say

“Oh my God”

Mrs Tshawe says clasping her mouth in shock.

“I uhhm.. have to go and check on her. I’ll be back to keep you posted”

I say and then quickly walk away. When I walk into Hlali’s room she is still sleeping or rather she is still out of it. I head to the ICU to check on Bandile

“How is he?”

I ask when I walk in

“He’s critical. His life is hanging on by thread”

His doctor says

“Will he wake up?”

I ask and he shrugs

“At this point we can't really tell, he sustained a really bad head injury. Internal bleeding, crushed ribs. It will take a miracle for him to wake up”

He says and I let out a heavy sigh

“How are the kids?”

He asks

“We sadly lost them both. I have to go and inform her mother who is still passed out from earlier. I hope she’s awake now”

I say and he nods

“This is so sad, lets hope she’ll survive. I can't possibly imagine losing my whole family”

he says and I nod. I walk out and head to Hlali’s room, she opens her eyes. I hand her a glass of water with a straw

“Thank you”

She says handing me the glass back

“Yonela e...”

“Mihlali there is something I have to tell you”

We speak at the same time

“Is everything ok?”

She asks

“Earlier on Bandile and the kids were rushed into the hospital”

She clasps her mouth in shock

“Mihlali I am sorry, I did everything”

She slowly starts to crumble down

“Bandile is still in ICU, I’m sorry for your loss Mihlali”

I say

“My kids?”

She asks

“I’m sorry Mihlali, we tried everything”

I don’t think I have ever heard a cry more painful, more piercing than the one Mihlali let out. For as long as I have known Hlali I’ve only ever seen her push through and carry herself with so much elegance and poise. I have never seen her break down as she is right now, so vulnerable and so broken.

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA TSHAWWE

I’ve always imagined myself as someone strong, a person who can take anything life throws at them and life has thrown a lot of shiit to me and so far I’ve pushed through all of it and made it. This on the other hand? This is different than any life challenge I have ever had to face. Losing loved ones is never easy, we all know it's going to happen some day but we never get used to it no matter how many loved ones we have lost but

we don't get used to it. I Hear everything that Yonela said I lose it, I lose my mind. My babies cannot possibly be gone, I was talking to them earlier, they were on their way to school and they were happy. They can't be gone, I can't lose my children, not like this. I let out a cry from deep within, a cry I never imagined myself capable of before. It hurts, losing a child is a painful experience and to hear that both of your kids are gone is no better. If I could rip out my heart I would because at this very moment it's the most painful organ I have and it's not like a normal scratch wound, you can't put a plaster on it and hope that it will be fine in a couple days. It's a wound I will never get over. Yoza tries to comfort me holding me tightly but it doesn't help, it doesn't make my pain any better, it' doesn't change the fact that my son and daughter are dead and they are never coming back. They cute little smiles, the little arguments we would have over the things they wanted to wear, their voice. I'll never get to hear their voices again, they light feathered kisses when they come to wake me up, my little gentleman when he pulls the chair out for his sister, when he comforts her when she cries over something. Without my children I am nothing, just an empty shell.

“Mrs Tshawe”

A doctor says walking in, I look up

“It's your husband”

He starts off, the last thing I need is to hear that he is also gone

“He’s awake”

He says. I look at him confused, the look on his face doesn’t give me any hope

“I don’t know if you ready to see him”

He says, I nod

“I want to see my husband”

I say with my voice half breaking. Yoza helps me get up and we walk to the ICU, my beautiful handsome husband lays on the bed barely recognisable, scares on his face, bandage on his head and most of his body.

“Bhabha”

He says with a raspy voice barely even there

“Don’t say anything”

I say cupping his face

“Bhabha I’m sorry”

he starts off and lets out a raspy cough, I shake my head no

“It's ok, don’t apologise”

I say unable to stop the tears

“Bhabha I am so sorry”

He says as his very own tears roll down to the pillow

“I didn’t mean to put you through all of this”

he says with his voice breaking

“Where are the kids? How are they?”

He asks, I look down “Bhabha?”

He says, I let out a sigh unable to control the tears

“No” He says and the machine sounds start to beep louder

“Bandile”

I call out but I don’t get a respond instead the machines get louder “Get her out of here”

His doctor says and Yoza pulls me out of the room, I watch from the window as doctors flood in the room and try to save him. I watch them work tirelessly trying to get a response from him until they suddenly stop

“Why are they stopping?”

I ask and Yoza doesn’t respond, I turn back to look and the doctor writes down something after looking at his wrist watch

“Noooooooooooooooooooo.....”

CHAPTER 65

- MIHLALIKAZI MBANA TSHAWWE

The doctor comes out of the room, Yoza is holding me as tight as she possibly can, I'd say I'm hoping for a different update than what I just witnessed with my own eyes. I stood there and watched my husband take his final breath

"Mrs Tshawe"

He starts off, I look at him

"I want to see my husband"

I say

"Hla..."

I shake my head so that Yoza doesn't even finish whatever she wants to say

"I want to see my husband..... please"

I plead the last part with the little voice I have and the little energy I have, the doctor sighs and nods to Yoza. She lets go of me and I follow the doctor inside the room. I look at everyone else that is here and they take that as a hint to get out. I slowly walk over to the bed his lifeless body lays on, unlike when I came in earlier his chest was heaving slowly as someone who was alive but there's not even a sign of that this time around.

His chest is not even moving anymore, just like that he's gone. He's left me too. I reach the table and look at his beautiful face. My handsome husband's face, my Chocky.

"Why would you do this to me Bandile? I thought you loved me, you promised me"

I say as tears stream down my cheeks

"You made a promise to me that you will be with me and the triplets every step of the way. I can't do this without you"

I says with my voice cracking and words barely even coming out from my tight chest

"Why would you do this to me Bandile?"

I cry out

"I'm all alone"

I say sobbing, my knees alone feel weak and I can barely carry my own weight. The love of my life is gone, my forever is dead along with my kids

"How could you leave me now Bandile?"

I cry out holding onto the bed for balance because I don't trust my legs to carry me. I look at his handsome face ruined by the car crash, even with scars he still looks handsome as ever. I get onto the bed and lay my head on his chest and just cry my lungs

out. I think I need to hear it from his chest in order to actually believe he's really gone. There's no heartbeat to listen to, his hands lay on either side of his body instead of playing with my hair, he's none responsive to me laying on him. How I would give everything I have to hear him say "Bhabha ndiyakuthanda".

"How could you leave me?"

I ask crying out

"Mrs Tshawe you need to return to bed"

Someone says disturbing my moment with my husband. I don't respond

"Mrs Tshawe please, for the sake of the kids you are carrying"

She says

"What about the ones I've lost?"

The words just slip right out of my mouth, she doesn't respond, I get off and kiss his parted dry lips

"I love you"

I whisper and then head towards the door where Yonela stands together with the nurse that spoke. I take a deep breath and then slowly let it out

"I want to see my babies"

I say looking at Yonela, she takes a deep breath and then lets it out

“Hlali I don’t think you want to do that”

She says, I take a deep breath and let it out

“YONELA I WANT TO SEE MY KIDS”

I say sternly gritting my teeth, she sighs

“Please get me Mr and Mrs Mtwana from the waiting room”

She says to one of the nurses and then turns to me

“follow me”

She says and I follow her to another room, I don’t know how animals feel when they going to the slaughter house but I am certain that the way I feel right now is how they feel. I feel as though I am walking to my death, delivering myself on a silver platter. Honestly I don’t know how I am still standing. As we approach the room they are in I can feel my legs going to fail me, I know they are gone and I don’t know why I want to see them.

“Hlali Baby”

I hear my mother’s voice approaching but I don’t respond at all. I stand in front of the door with Yoza as she is about to open it

“Baby please don’t do this”

She pleads touching my shoulder

“I need to say goodbye to them”

I say and nod to Yoza, she opens the door and then I follow behind her. They are covered with sheets, I take a deep breath and then walk over to where they each lie. I know it's them but there's a little part of me that's hoping it's not them, a little part of me that's hoping to uncover them and to find them breathing on their own. 'Hope - is a desire of some good, accompanied with an expectation of obtaining it, or a belief that it is obtainable; an expectation of something which is thought to be desirable; confidence; pleasing expectancy', sounds simple right? My faith hangs on this one word right now, HOPE, hope for the better, hope for life

Advertisement

hope for a different turn of events... some kind of miracle. I uncover the first sheet and it's Jay all bruised and cuts around his beautiful face, I uncover Sethu and her face is as bruised as the others. I stand between their beds and move my hand to Jay's cold hand and slowly the tears roll down my cheeks. If his cold hand is not enough evidence that his gone then I don't know what it, I turn to look at Sethu and take her hand and there's no response from her either. Nothing. Just a cold tiny hand not closing around my fingers, my knees fail me and I fall

to the floor and just cry, I barely have a voice to let out any sound. I feel my mother's arms circle me tightly

"Yonela get her something"

I hear my father say sternly

"Dad..."

She starts off when I shake my head no

"please don't sedate me"

I suddenly find my voice

"Mom don't let them do it please"

I plead holding her hand

"Yonela"

Dad says sternly

"It's going to be ok Hlali, we need to do this for the babies you carrying"

Mom says in a comforting shaky voice

"Don't do this to me please. Please don't put me to sleep. I don't want to go to sleep please Yonela"

I plead as my father helps mom hold me down and Yoza injects me something that knocks me out almost instantly

.

.

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

“We can't use that material for such a building unless you want a lawsuit in the long run...”

I say but then I don't finish my sentence when my phone rings,
“I'm sorry”

I apologise taking my phone out to check who's calling. I'm in the middle of a meeting with my team

“It's my wife, I have to take this”

I say and move away from them to answer her call. Over the years I have learnt to answer Yoza calls no matter how important the meeting because her job is stressful enough and would probably lead her to depression at some point so I'm constantly there for. Everytime she loses a patient to death she calls me straight after to cry and I'm always there to listen and to offer the little comfort I can over the phone. It's not much but she appreciates it and that makes me happy.

“Sthandwa sam”

I answer and she sobs

“Ma'Mtwa please talk to me”

I say

“It's Bandile and the kids”

She says and sobs even more, it takes some time to register until I remember the accident she was called about when I was there

“What's wrong with them Yoza?”

I ask because I don't want to think of the worst possible scenario

“They gone Rato”

She whispers with her voice barely even there.

“How is Mihlali?”

I ask not that I don't know the answer already, I'm mostly worried about the baby she is carrying

“We had her sedated, if this continues they might even put her under an induced coma for the safety of the babies”

She says

“Babies?”

I ask

“She's pregnant with triplets”

She says and I gasp in shock

“Her body is already under enough pressure”

She says and I let out a sad sigh

“I’ll be there as soon as I can”

I say and then we say our goodbyes. I make my way back to my team

“Guys I am sorry to end this meeting early but my sister is in hospital. We’ll discuss everything else, I’ll send you the designs and plans of how things should be”

I say while I pack my things

“We’ll keep in touch over the phone, Lethu I need you to take over in my absence”

I say and then leave. I get into my car and drive to the hospital, on my way I’m listening to the radio and they talking about an accident that happened this morning to Bandile Tshawe and his children and how they still don’t know the state of the people involved in the accident. I get to the hospital and find my parents in the reception area together with Bandile’s family. I greet everyone and sit with my parents, it's a sad distraught atmosphere in the reception, I decide to ask about my wife from the receptionist and I’m told she’s in the office. I make my way to see her, I knock and then let myself in.

“Hey”

I say and she gets up and comes around to hug me tightly

“I’m sorry”

I say, I cannot imagine what she must be going through considering she is the one that was called into surgery. She’s a paediatrician and she’s the best in her job and she has come very far in her job. I just hug her tightly

.

.

-UNATHI LUCWABA

“Business mogul Bandile Tshawe(35) was involved in an accident this morning while driving 2 of his kids Lwando Junior(7) and Isiphosethu Tshawe(3) to school. We are currently waiting outside the hospital waiting to hear the nature of their condition. Mrs Tshawe was driving through the robots when a truck came out of no where and sent the car.... Chances of the Tshawe family surviving are pretty slim but we pray that they survive a...”

The news reporter on tv reports, I switch the tv off

“No...No...Nooooooo!!! Dammit!”

I say taking my phone, Bandile can't be in hospital.

“FUCK!!!”

I say and then while searching for my contact's number

"Answer the phone dammit!"

I say frustrated as the phone rings

"Yes"

He answers calmly

"WHAT THE FUCK DID YOU DO! YOU GOT THE WRONG PERSON!"

I yell

"NO! That's the car your people sent us"

He says, I throw my phone on the wall. Bandile was not supposed to be driving Mihlali's car, he was not supposed to take them to school. She was, she normally drives them to school, she's been driving them to school these past 3 months.

"What have I done"

I ask pacing around the house. I find another phone and call Daniel, we haven't spoken in a long time and he is the only one I can trust to get me out of this situation

"Hello?"

He answers

"Bhuti I need your help"

I say

“Sis is everything ok?”

He asks worried by my panicking voice

“I need money”

I say

“You out of prison? What do you need money for?”

He asks, I’m disturbed by a knock on the door. Part of me is worried it could be Bayanda since he’s the only one I told I was out but it can't be him because he’s in hospital.

“Bhuti I’ll call you back in a minute or so”

I say and then walk to get the door

“Unathi Lucwaba”

He says, I don’t know who the hell he is. I have never seen him or maybe I have but I think I would know such a handsome face

“aren’t you going to invite me in?”

He asks calmly

“I don’t know you, why should I let you in?”

I ask and he chuckles

“Because it would be wise that you do if you know what's good for you”

He says, he's so calm and that only worries me. I slowly open the burglar for him and he walks into my flat

“nice place for someone who just got out of prison”

He says looking around, I slowly grab a knife from the table

“Who are you and what do you want?”

I ask and he chuckles

“You've made the worst mistake anyone could ever make”

He says, I raise an eyebrow confused. He turns to me

“That's cute”

He says looking at the knife in my hand

“Who are you?”

I ask

“Khaya Mnguni, ever heard of me?”

CHAPTER 66

-BAYANDA TSHAWWE

I watch the news and the consequences of my actions hit me harder than I ever thought they would. It wasn't supposed to end up like this. When Mihlali left my brother was crushed, it took a while for him to move on but even then he never fully moved on because his heart was always with Mihlali. As much as I can be a jerk and the biggest asshole there is I love my brother and I would do anything and everything to return the amount of love he has shown me and protection from over the years. Yes I arranged everything with Unathi but after seeing how happy my brother was I couldn't do it and the watch Hlali sent over was a cherry on top, I rushed out calling Unathi to pull out of the plan but she didn't answer my calls, I tried making peace with Mihlali because I realised that I was wrong for wanting to destroy them after everything she has done for him leading up to their wedding. I regret what I did and I have lived to regret it for as long as I can remember, Isenathi was not supposed to find out the way she did. So many times I wanted to tell her but I could never bring myself to tell her, believe it or not I have actually fallen in love with the young beautiful Mtwatwin. I never meant to hurt her like this, I never meant to hurt anyone the way I did and to learn that my niece and nephew's

lives are in danger because of my stupidity and foolishness hurts me a lot. I never meant for things to get this far.

“I hope you happy”

Bakho says walking in, his eyes are red. The look on his face reminds me of the day I learnt of my father’s passing, he was the one that broke the news to me so I can't help thinking the worst possible scenario

“How are they Bakho?”

I ask switching the tv off

“If you weren't already on a hospital bed I would kill you”

He says, mom storms in after him and slaps me. As if Biko didn’t do a lot damage, Biko really fucked me up hey.

“Ma...”

I don’t even finish my sentence when she throws in another slap and then another one and another slap crying and all I can do is apologise.

“You took my son away from me for your own selfishness. My grandchildren Bayanda!”

She says in between her tears hitting me until Lukho pulls her back and turns her to her and hugs her tightly comforting her

“I hope you happy Bayanda. I will never forgive you for what you did!”

He says and walks out, judging by the way they are reacting I’m afraid it's more than just a car accident, they gone

“Mama I’m sorry”

I say with tears rolling down my cheeks

“You killed them”

She says with sobs

“all he ever did was love you, bail you out when you messed up and this is how you go on and repay him? By killing him and his children. I never want to see you again. I c...”

She trails off struggling to breathe

“Mama breathe”

Lukho pleads

“I think she’s having a heart attack”

I say to Lukho and press a button by my bed

“Mama breathe”

She says slowly placing her on the chair, she can't breathe. I don't think I could ever forgive myself for this. I lost my brother, my nephew and my niece all in one day, Mihlali will never

forgive me for this and now I just caused my mother a heart attack. A nurse walks in

“She’s having a heart attack. She has a heart problem”

I say as soon as she walks in, she rushes out and then comes in with a bed to place my mom in and then they rush her out.

Lukho walks up to the door and turns to look at me

“you’ve really done it this time. For your sake I hope your mother and brother will be allow you to attend his funeral at least because what you did Bayanda”

She says and shakes her head no slowly then walks out. I know my brother’s and everyone may think I’m mom’s favourite son but truth is mom loves Bandile more than she ever loved any of us, growing up in the shadow of Bandile was not nice because I was always compared to him. He was always the perfect brother and the perfect son hence dad chose him to take over things when he died, yeah sure they treated us fairly and equally but we can't deny that Bandile was a fave and no that’s not the reason I did what I did, my intentions were good but my actions on the other hand weren't and they cost me my brother and his children. Mihlali must be crushed, she I have no doubt would never forgive me.

“Are you happy with the consequences of your actions?”

I look up and Isenathi is walking into my room, her eyes are puffy. I shake my head no

“I messed up, I hate myself enough”

I say and she chuckles bitterly walking up to me

“Was this your plan huh? To kill him and his children?”

She asks and I shake my head no

“Ise i...”

She shakes her head no

“I hope you happy. I hate you Bayanda Tshawe and I curse the day I ever met you. I never want to see you again Bayanda, lose my number and everything that has to do with me”

.

.

-UNATHI LUCWABA

“W-what are you doing here? What do you want from me?”

I ask suddenly stuttering

“usually people come out of prison changed people but for some reason you just had to go after Mihlali and her family”

He says with his arms folded

“Her father ruined me”

I say and he chuckles

“did you hear yourself? HER FATHER, not her, not her husband, not her kids but her FATHER”

He says

“I could kill you now and get rid of your body easily but I won't

Advertisement

I won't steal that from Mihlali”

He says and I won't lie his cold look, his voice sends chills down my spine in the wrong scary way

“She took Bandile away from me”

I say and he chuckles dryly

“He was never yours to begin with. If anything you took him away from her and you are going to pay”

He says

“I just wanted to meet you in person first and you pretty cute”

He says dryly

“get dressed and lets go”

He says

“I’m not going anywhere with you”

I say sternly but deep down I am terrified. I have heard all kinds of stories about this man standing in my apartment right now and none of them are pleasant. I don’t even understand why he’s touched over this, if anything I did him a favour even though I lost my Bandile in the process. He was not supposed to be driving her car. Mihlali has everything I have only ever wished for, I’ll admit when I first met her I didn’t know she was the daughter of Lunga until Bayanda approached me when she and Bandile got engaged. Bayanda came to me and told me that she was the daughter of Lunga and that he had information and would help me get Bandile back. Growing up I was diagnosed with Bipolar, it was bad when I was little and I couldn’t handle it so I was sent into therapy. He who was supposed to help me get the help and treatment I needed only took advantage of me, he took advantage of my situation. I lost my virginity through rape and I was never the same again. Bandile came into my life and changed me for the better until he stopped focusing on me and focusing on work more. Anyone who has ever been in a relationship with Bandile will tell you just how amazing of a lover he was so of cause I wanted him back. After the deal I made with Baya I had hoped that Bandile would feel sorry for me and I wouldn’t go to prison for it but Bayanda screwed me over really bad in the last minute, he suddenly wanted out of our plan but it was already in motion. I

leaked the video and the papers at the same time only for Mihlali to shed a few tears in front of the media and answer a couple of questions gaining sympathy instead of the embarrassment. Somehow she manages to get away with things. So yes I hated her enough to want to kill her. According to our research she was supposed to be driving the kids to school but instead it was Bandile. I killed the man I love and I could never forgive myself for it.

This Khaya guy follows me to the room, I take sweatpants and wear them together with a t-shirt with him watching me intently with nothing but a cold look. I wonder what Mihlali did to get his attention because he doesn't look like the kind of man who would go soft for any one right now. I finish getting dressed and then he leads me out of my place. He doesn't answer anything I ask him. We get into his car and he drives off

“Try anything stupid and I won't hesitate to kill your last remaining family”

He says, I don't doubt his words one single bit because from what I have heard he is capable. He drives quietly and comes to a stop in what looks like an abandoned warehouse. He gets out and then comes around my side

“Keep her somewhere”

He says to someone who pushes me forward without saying anything.

“Get in”

he says, it's a small room with glass windows which you can't see anything from inside but I am sure the people outside can see what happens inside

“Is he going to kill me?”

I ask and he shrugs then walks out. I sit down on the mattress and bury my face in knees and grieve the death of Bandile Tshawe. I really fucked up, now we both lost him and there's no chance of me ever seeing him again.

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA TSHAWE

“Bhabha”

I'm laying on his chest listening to his heartbeat, we are so peaceful and his hand is drawing meaningless things on my arm slowly up and down

“yes?”

I say

“Ndiyakuthanda kodwa Mam'Tshawe” (I love you Mrs Tshawe)

He says and I smile and his kiss chest

“Ndiyakuthanda nam Tatu’Tshawe” (I love you too Mr Tshawe)

I say and he chuckles

“I’m sorry”

Kissing the top of my head

“Why?”

I ask, he doesn’t respond, I hear him sob and I try to get off his chest but he wraps his other arm around me

“Chocky you scaring”

I say, I don’t think I could ever get used to him crying. The last time I ever had him or rather witnessed him in the state he is in right now was when he was battling ptsd after the plane accident. His heart is beating abnormally fast and it worries

“I am so sorry Bhabha”

He says sobbing, I can't help but cry

“It's ok”

I say

“It's ok Chocky”

I say and he kisses my head countless times

“It's not ok, I took our kids away from you. I left you when you needed me the most Hlali, I could never forgive myself for that. I could never forgive myself for the pain I've caused you. If I could undo everything I swear I would, I didn't mean to put you in this situation Bhabha I swear. I didn't mean to leave you alone with our babies”

He says brushing my hair while his other hand brushes my arm

“I'm sorry Bhabha”

He says

“Bandile what are you talking about?”

I ask trying to force his hands off me

“Our kids are in their rooms, they sleeping”

I say

“They going to knock on that door any minutes now”

I say with a chuckle at the thought of Sethu and Jay walking into our room when we lay peacefully like this. How Ise would get on the bed and lay beside Bandile on his chest like me, even go as far as taking his arm and putting around her neck as he does to me right now and then Jay lays behind me plays a game on his tab just as long as he is on the bed with us he's fine. Ever since Sethu came into our lives Jay stepped up and played big brother, very understanding when we gave Sethu more

attention than we gave him but we never not once made him feel unloved or neglected.

He chuckles

“Hlali”

He says with a sad sigh

“Lets enjoy this moment before they walk in and your spoilt entitled daughter takes her place beside you”

I say and he chuckles

“I love you Mihlalikazi Siphiwokuhle Tshawe”

He says, I look up at him

“I love you too”

I say and he kisses my forehead

“I will always love you Mihlalikazi”

He says and I believe him because he sounds so sure, he sounds so convincing and promising to his word

“I have to go”

He says

“Go where?”

I ask sitting up, he doesn't respond but instead he gets up off the bed

"I love you ok Mrs Tshawe, don't you ever forget it"

He says and then I notice the scars on his face

"Bandile your face? Your body. What happened?"

I ask sliding out of the blankets and walk to him

"Mihlali you have blood"

He says and I look at myself, there's blood on my t-shirt. I suddenly feel this excruciating cramp on the lower part of my stomach

"Bandile it hurts"

I cry out crouching down clutching my tummy

"Mihlali you have to fight for our babies. You need to be strong for them"

He says crouching beside me

"It hurts Bandile"

I cry out, the pain is unbearable, I hear machines go off like crazy

"Mrs Tshawe please, I need you to fight for your babies"

CHAPTER 67

5 YEARS LATER

-BAYANDA TSHAWWE

The death of my brother, niece and nephew took a toll on us all, I live to regret what I did. My hatred cost me my family and the love of my life. I haven't seen Ise since the funeral, yes my family allowed me to attend the funeral but after that they told me to never go anywhere near them again and that's what I've done. I applied for a job in Durban and moved that side instead for the sake of peace. After Bandile's funeral I got word that Unathi was dead and they declared it a suicide which was pretty strange if you ask me but I guess she couldn't live with the guilt. After Ise I never found a girl that made me feel the way she did so instead I just stuck to screwing around with one girl and then ended it after 2 years when she suddenly caught feelings. The one I'm currently with is great and all but she's not Ise. It's Saturday and I'm going to get my hair cut and then meet up with my friends. I bought a club this side too and it's doing great. I make my way to Legends, that's the only place I cut my hair. As I walk towards the entrance I see this beautiful structured lady. She's wearing these 2 piece girls wear, her's is a nude pink crop top and a long skirt with a pair of nude plastic heels and blazer hanging on her shoulders. DAMN!!! As I get closer to her talking on the phone facing the other side I

recognise her voice or rather she has a voice similar to that of someone I know

“What time are you landing this side?”

She asks the person she’s on the phone with

“I thought you were flying in earlier. What happened?”

She asks turning around. It cannot possibly be her! What are the odds?

“Sis I’ll call you back neh, I have to go”

She says and then cuts the call

“Isenathi”

“Bayanda”

We speak at the same time, she giggles and I chuckle

“Uhhm.. how are you?”

I ask

“Good and you?”

She says coldly, she still looks as beautiful as the day I met her except her body is sexier and thicker than the last time I saw her. I have to give it to Mihlali’s mother, she has great genes and she definitely passes them on to her kids because wow! Ise looks like Hlali when she was 25

“Great, you look amazing”

I say and she smiles

“Thanks, What are you doing here?”

She asks me

“I came here for a haircut, what are you doing here?”

I say frowning confused at her question

“No, I mean in Durban”

She says and I shrug

“I moved here after I left Cape Town, and what about you?”

I ask

“Same, work brought me this side”

She says

“hey baby, I’m done”

A guy says slipping his hand around her tiny waist

.

.

- MIHLALIKAZI MBANA TSHAWA

If life has taught me anything it is that healing comes to those who want it. When I lost my whole family everything came

crumbling down on me, no day was better than the other because every other day meant waking up to my family dead and having to accept reality as it was. They were gone and they were never coming back and I needed to accept that but I couldn't. You see as humans we have a tendency of getting sucked in on what we want instead of what we actually need. What I mean by that is; I needed healing but I didn't want to. I needed to grieve my family and move on but I didn't want to, I didn't want to get out of the dark hole I had decided to wallow myself into. It was better being stuck there than finding a way out, what is life without your whole family anyway? What exactly would I be living for when my every reason to live was all dead? I was depressed from the day of hearing the news to the day of burying them and even after, the 3 little lives I had been carrying were at an even greater risk. I got out of hospital on the day of the funeral but I still had to go back because my body couldn't take it, I couldn't take it. I don't know how many times I almost lost them and each time I had prayed that they would die because I never wanted to raise them alone, I never wanted to have a constant remind of my family, I didn't want them as much as I didn't want my own life. If you asked me today how I made it? Honestly even I don't have the right answer for that. Instead let me take you back to one particular day after the funeral, the day I decided that I needed to fight for the sake of the babies I was carrying.

-FLASHBACK-

“How are you today?”

He asks, I look at him and not respond as I always do everytime he visits me. I had shut everyone out, didn't talk to anyone and honestly it felt easier that way. He normally tells me about his day and everything else I'm missing out on in the world while I stay in this bed

“Well I'm good thank you for asking”

He says and sits down on the chair below the window, I never understood why he came to see me everyday when he never managed to get even a single word out of me.

“Life can be likened to a book”

He starts off

Advertisement

I look up at him

“A book contains a story about a certain character. You find your favourite character and you fall in love with them, you invest your emotions on that character but when things don't go the way you wish for them there's only one person you get angry at and that's the author am I right?”

He asks but I still don't respond trying very hard to understand where he's going with this. He lets out a sigh

"You and I both know I'm right. We get mad at the author forgetting that this person was telling a story and they won't change the events just to make us feel better, it's not our story as readers at the end of the day but his/her story"

He says and gets up

"You get different kinds of book, and maybe sometimes it's easy to predict the ending and sometimes it's not and when the ending is not what we hoped for or wished for then we get frustrated but what off the characters? They are blind sighted by the author, they don't know what their ending is and that's how our lives are. I'm a firm believer of our lives being prewritten and we are just acting out our roles. I'm not going to preach to you about God because the state you are currently in doesn't not allow you to believe in God, you blame him for everything that has happened in your life just as readers blame the writer for not getting the happy ending they wanted or expected"

He says and then goes back to sit down

"Losing our loved ones doesn't take away our choices, you still have a choice. You can either grieve your family in a healthy manner, be positive and want life for the sake of the babies you

are carrying or stay depressed and lose them. But remember if you choose to stay depressed you only prolonging the pain and the suffering you are in, you are holding yourself back. There's always light at the end of the tunnel but you can only reach that light only if you keep moving. The darkness is all fun and games until you allow it to eat you up and you never the same person again and filled with regrets and what ifs. There's a reason you lost 3 people at the same time only for you to gain another three”

He says

“I’m not a motivational speaker or whatsoever and I don’t know what you are going through, I’ll never know what you are going through and you don’t have to be strong, it's ok to grieve but don’t let your grief consume you”

He adds

“What you do about what I just said to you is entirely up to you”

He say and then takes out his phone and starts pressing it. I never expecting such to be coming out of his mouth. Yes I know he’s smart and everything but I never thought that he would be the one saying all of this. After that whole speech he doesn’t say anything there after. He always visits me after visiting hours and I never asked why or how he manages to get in here but

I'm not complaining. He's the one person who doesn't look at me as if I'm sick or dying, he doesn't give me a pity look as my family and friends do. He looks at me the same way he has always looked me from the minute we met and for some weird reason that makes me feel better and for a while I forget that I'm stuck in a hospital pregnant with triplets whose lives including mine are in danger.

-FLASHBACK-

I never looked at life the same after his speech, I realised that I needed to pick myself up and face grief head on. Most days were harder than most and I wanted to stay closed off from everyone, I actually did stay closed off and buried my emotions. I gave birth when I was 8 months pregnant, two of them were healthy and ok but the other had Chronic Lung Disease; *refers to long-term breathing and lung problems in premature babies. It is also known as bronchopulmonary dysplasia (BPD). Chronic lung disease is a serious complication of prematurity resulting from poor lung growth and lung injury. It can occur when babies are born prematurely and need respiratory support to help them breathe.* As if losing my family was not enough, I gave birth and one of my babies had to stay in hospital for 3 months recovering and it was painful to experience. For the first time after losing Bandile and my kids I prayed, I prayed that God saves him, I allowed my emotions back on and allowed myself

to be vulnerable and act human. Shutting everyone out didn't help, it didn't make the pain any better it only worsened it so if feeling again was going to allow me to get the healing I needed then that's what I needed to do and the journey hasn't been easy not by one single bit, it's been difficult but at least now I am able to look back at the way everything turned out and smile for having made it. I still think about them every single day but my memories of them now are happy memories because my family was a family of happy people.

I knock on the door "Hi"

She says and pulls me in for a hug "Hey Mah"

I say and the little rascals run in and break our hug apart hugging their grandmother "Hello my babies"

She says hugging them back, we make our way to the lounge while greeting each other and the 3 going to put their things in their rooms. I gave birth to 2 girls and one boy and we named them Ntandoyethu Bandile (boy), Nichume Siphosethu and Ntandoyenkosi Athini. They were named by their grandparents.

"Where's everyone?"

I ask looking around, it's Saturday and it's shockingly quiet

"They didn't come back this weekend, their parents went to their sports day today" She says as we sit down

“I see, you must miss them neh?” She chuckles

“I’m glad they gone, atleast it's nice and quiet or rather was”

She says and we both laugh “ouch!”

I say and she laughs

“You know I love my grandchildren and I am always happy to see them”

She says with a smile. Bakho’s kids are in a boarding school and they are happy I guess. Yoza gave birth to another set of twins, apparently she and I were pregnant at the same time because she gave birth a month after the triplets were born so my babies have people their age to play with in the family. Lara still has the twins only and they are so grown and sweet.

“I know Mah, so there's something I wanted to talk to you about”

I start off, she looks at me worried

“Sounds serious”

She says and I nod not wanting to beat around the bush

“Khaya asked me to marry him”

CHAPTER 68

-KHAYALETHU MNGUNI

When I heard about the death of Bandile and the kids my main concern was how Mihlali must have been doing, many would think that it made me happy but it didn't, what kind of person would I be to be excited over something so painful? I've always loved Mihlali, me staying away was for the sake of their relationship and because I knew Bandile didn't like me around her and Mihlali being loving and respectful of her husband I didn't want to put her in a position of having to constantly explain. The death of Bandile didn't mean I could step in and take my place by her side or be her shoulder to cry on, Mihlali needed all the love and support she could get during that time, I didn't visit her with intentions of us getting together, no, I knew she needed a friend and I wanted to be that friend. I knew I couldn't be that friend to her during the day when everyone else was around so I only showed up after hours. Me staying away didn't mean I wasn't interested, I just decided to love her at a distance while keeping tabs on her. I know I sound like a stalker and maybe I am, who wouldn't keep an eye on someone they love?

“So what do you think about Mihlali?”

I ask my daughter, we video calling. She's in Varsity studying at Wits

“She’s amazing dad, she makes you happy”

She says and I smile

“So you like her?”

I ask and she giggles

“I love her dad. Why are you asking me this?”

She asks and I chuckle

“Because I’m thinking of asking her to marry me tonight”

I respond and she clasps her mouth in shock

“Too soon?”

I ask and she shakes her head

“No dad, it's not. I mean wow! I’m happy for you, I hope she says yes. Wait where’s the ring?”

She asks and I laugh

“My jeweller is supposed to bring it in today”

I say

“Dad I’m so excited and happy for you. Call me and tell me what she says”

She says and I chuckle

“You way too excited for my liking”

I say and she giggles

“You deserve to be happy dad. Yes you not the best guy the is but you deserve love and happiness”

She says and I smile. A couple of years back Akhona found out in a not so friendly way about what I do on the side. She was taken by some member of our enemies but I got her in time before they could do anything to her. Her studying in Joburg wasn't the most ideal thing to do but my daughter is as stubborn as I am.

“She already accepted you as you are”

She says and I chuckle

“Yeah... whatever princess, how's school?”

I ask

“You know I never wanted to go to varsity. Why won't you let me join your team?”

She says and I sigh

“Because Akhona it's not safe and your mother would kill me. I'd hate myself if anything ever happened to you”

I say and she rolls her eyes

“School is fine”

She says and I raise an eyebrow at how she says it

“I won't do anything I shouldn't do dad don't worry”

She says and rolling her eyes

“You better not or else I will fly to Joburg Akhona”

She rolls her eyes

“I don't doubt that you will dad. I have to go. I'll be crossing fingers”

She says

“Thanks baby, bye”

I say and we cut the call

“Sir there's a lady outside saying she has a delivery for you”

My assistant says

“let her in”

I say and then soon my jeweller comes in

“Mr Mnguni”

she says and I gesture her to sit down

“So I brought a couple of rings to choose from”

She says

“lets see them shall we?”

I say and she takes out a box and opens it placing it in front of me

“And they all in the size I gave you?”

I ask and she nods

“yes sir, each and everyone of them”

She says as I pick up one I seem to like and look at it. She starts going into detail of the amount of diamonds on the ring

“So can you customize a necklace and earrings that go with it?”

she nods

“Of cause sir, we can do whatever you like with the very same diamond on the ring”

she says and I nod

“I like this one and I want you to make a necklace and earrings to match. The same cut and same diamond. I want my very own ring to have this front design, same rock and a normal band underneath”

I say and she writes everything down

“When will you need it sir?”

She asks

“I’ll keep you posted as to when I’ll need it but have it made and keep it in handy”

I say and she nods

“Will that be all sir?”

She asks

“When will your range of watches be arriving?”

I ask and she checks her phone

“Next week sir. I’ll send you an email of when they arrive”

she says and I nod

“Thank you again”

I say and she nods packing up everything

“Here is the box for that ring”

she says and I take it and return the ring to its box. We end our meeting, she was my last meeting for the day. I return home and take a shower, when I get out of the bathroom my phone is ringing. I look at the screen and it's Mhlabi calling

“Short cake”

I answer, she lets out a sigh

“Khaya you late”

She says and I chuckle

“Ouch, what happened to Gummie Bear?”

I ask but she doesn’t respond

“I just got out of the shower, I promise I will be there now now”

I promise

“You’ll find me in bed”

She says annoyed and I laugh

“I’d love that so much”

I say and she giggles

“You such a pervert mahn! Bye Khaya”

She says and drops the call on me leaving me laughing. I lotion my body then wear a suit and take whatever is important then head out. I park in front of the yard and call her

“I’m outside”

I say

“Coming”

She says. 2 years ago Mihlali moved out of her house with Bandile and got herself something less big and enough for her and the triplets. She and I have been dating for a year now. I get out when I see her get out of the gate

“You look beautiful Kitty”

I say and she rolls her eyes

“Thank you, what was so important that you of all people was late?”

She asks

“Lets get in and I’ll tell you about it later”

I say and then open the door for her, she gets in and I close the door then get in my side. After a while of driving I park then go and open her side

“Where are we?”

She asks

“somewhere in Cape Town”

I say and she smacks my arm

“I’m serious”

She says

“I know you are. Shall we?”

I ask holding out my arm to her, she hooks her arm and then we walk inside the gate. As we walk the lights hanging in the trees beside the pavement into the park each light up

“This looks beautiful”

She says and I chuckle

“I know”

I say as we make our way into the park, there's a gazebo set up with a table for two. It's a beautiful setting, there's lights hanging on trees looking like floating lintels and a flower bed around the gazebo

“Gummie this is beautiful”

she says clasping her mouth

“Not more than you”

I say and she blushes

“Come on”

I say and we step on the stairs and get to the table, I open the chair for her then go to my side

“is this why you were late?”

She asks and I chuckle

“Maybe”

I say with a shrug and she shoots me a look. A waiter comes over and serves us then we eat over light conversations. It's a 3 course meal and champagne so that we are able to drive. When we done eating a chatting a piano starts playing Jason Derulo's

will you marry me without the singing. I get up and kneel on one knee in front of her

“What are you doing?”

she asks

“Hlali I could bullshit you and promise you heaven and earth but we both know I am not that guy”

She giggles shaking her head

“I’ve fucked up many times in my life but being with you is definitely not one of my fuck ups. I’ve loved for quite some time now and you know it, me kneeling before you right now is not me asking you to forget your family, I’m not trying to compete with your late husband for your love nor am I trying to replace him. I know you love him even in death and that’s ok with me”

I say and tears roll down her cheeks

“I am not a perfect man and you know it, you know the crimes I’ve committed but you loved me and accepted me still and this is why I kneel before you right now. Mihlali I want to love you and your children as you need to be. I’ve distanced myself from what I used to do for the sake of you and your children. All my enemies are taken care of which is why I am confident enough to kneel before you and ask you to marry me. I can't promise

you a happy ever after but I can promise you the love I know you deserve”

I say and she slowly nods

“Yes?”

I ask and she nods

“yes”

she says and then pulls me in to share a hug and a very long kiss. After the kiss she looks at me

“I’ll have to talk to my mother and mother in law first”

She says and I chuckle

“I know”

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA TSHAWWE

“Oh Mihlali”

She says with a smile, ever since the death of my family she and I have gotten closer than I had ever imagined. She stepped up and became the mother in law I needed

the woman that raised Bandile so well and I can be proud to call my mother in law.

“Honey you young, you what? 34 years right? Bandile would have wanted you to go on with your life, he would have wanted you to be happy and Khaya makes you happy”

She says and I smile

“how long have you guys been dating”

She says and I giggle

“It's been a year now, I never knew how to tell you. I'm sorry”

She laughs

“I knew you guys were dating I've just been waiting for you to tell me. I am happy for you Mihlali and you have my blessing”

she says, I get up and attack her with a hug

“You have come so far and if you are ready to get married again then you have my blessing and support”

She says and we break the hug as the triplets come down the stairs arguing for reasons known to them. This is the thing with siblings, they get along when parents aren't around and the arguing is merely for attention only

“Mah I should get going”

I say and she laughs because she knows I'm running away from them. I say my goodbyes to them and then drive off to meet up

with Lara, Kayla and Yoza over at Yoza's house. I knock and let myself in, the little ones run to me and hug me tightly

"Hello my beautiful babies"

I say breaking the hug

"How are you guys? Where's mommy and daddy?"

I ask

"Daddy is at work and mommy is with aunty Lara"

Yolo says, they daughters are Yololwethu and Khololwethu.

They very adorable, they each take my hand dragging me

"Come see our new playhouse. Daddy built it for us"

Kholo says as they pull me to the lounge where Lara and Yoza seat

"Hey guys, I have to see this house and then I'll be back"

I say as we pass them in the lunge going out the sliding door.

They have a cute house outside, it's small enough for the 2 of them

"It's so cute"

I say and Yolo gets inside to show me how awesome their house is

"Did you guys thank daddy?"

I ask and they nod

“Where’s Sethu and Thini?”

Kholo asks

“They went to see their grandmother”

I say we chat a bit before I return to my friends. We start catching up and then I drop the bomb on them of Khaya asking me for marriage and they are happy for me

“Are you ready to get married again?”

Kayla asks, when I got inside she was here with the girls. After Bandile’s funeral she moved to this side permanently, she doesn’t have any children

“Honestly I don’t know if I am but he said he’s willing to wait until I am. I’m just scared the same thing will happen you know? I’ve lost so much already and I’m scared to lose more people”

I say and Yoza places her hand on my knee

“Friend nothing will happen to Khaya, you just have to trust and believe that”

she says and I smile

“It's sounds easier said than done. There's always this fear looming over me Yoza, I'm always terrified that I'll lose him or the kids again you know? My therapist says it's normal”

I say with a sad sigh

“Honey you need to let go of the fear, fear only holds us back from living”

Lara says and I smile

“I have something to share with you guys”

Kayla starts off

“I am pregnant”

.

.

-ISENATHI MTWA

You know how you think and believe you over someone until you see them again and they look 10x hotter than the last time you saw them? Bayanda is older than me and he's bad for me but the way I feel for him hasn't changed. Over the years I tried not to think about him, I thought I could hate him but now that I see him today stand before me I can't hate him, I want to hate him so badly but I can't instead I realise that I never stopped loving him. We say our goodbyes to him and then walk out

“You’ve been quiet ever since we saw that guy”

Chad says, you ever been so lost in thoughts that you barely hear what the next person is saying? That’s me right now

“Ise?”

He calls out

“Huh?”

I say

“Everything ok?”

I fake a smile and nod

“Yes everything is fine. Anyway Mange said she’ll land later today”

I say hoping to avoid the conversation which will probably cause us to argue. Chad is a loving good guy and good for me but you know there's something about the guy you know is wrong for you. We get to Rocco Mamas and get a table for 2 then sit down and place our orders

“I’m sure you can't wait to see your twin”

He says and I chuckle

“I’m excited, she asked that I take her out later tonight”

I say

“I thought you said you didn’t feel like going out”

He says

“I know but Mange can be persistent and persuasive. I figured why not, she wants a girls night out”

I say and he nods

“I guess we’ll hang out tomorrow then?”

He asks and I nod. We eat and converse but my mind is with Bayanda, I had told my sister I didn’t want to go out and said I’d think about it and for some reason upon seeing Bayanda I do want to go out and hopefully I meet him at the club later. Chad and I have been together for 3 years now. Later on we go and fetch my twin at the airport and then he drops us off at my apartment.

“Mntaka Mah”

She says grabbing my phone out of my hands coming out of shower, i’m laying on the bed with my stomach stalking my ex. Is that normal?

“ha.ana Imange”

I say trying to get my phone back

“Bayanda Tshawe?”

she says looking at the screen, I catch her off guard and grab my phone back

“I thought you were done with him”

She says folding her arms

“I was... I am”

I say

“Which one is it really Ise?”

She asks and I shrug

“I thought I was over him Mange until I saw him today Legends”

I say and sigh throwing myself on the bed, she climbs ontop of me kneeling on the bed with her legs on either side of my lower abdomen

“I’m not Ntsika”

I say and she chuckles and moves her waist sitting on top of me, Ntsika is the guy she is currently banging without any strings attached.

“Of cause you not because he would have a boner right now”

She says and I laugh

“You such a horny bitch”

I say and she laughs and stops moving. She and Yandisa broke up a year ago, Yandisa got a job offer in the states and he chose to leave, well he did ask her to come with her but she didn't want to leave her life this side for a man or so she says.

"I'm assuming he is the reason for your sudden change of heart?"

She asks and I raise an eyebrow

"Deciding to go to the club, I'm assuming you want to go to his club?"

She asks and I shrug

"What about Chad?"

She asks and I shrug

"I love him sis"

I say and she chuckles

"but your heart is with Bayanda"

She says and I shrug

"Get dressed and lets go to Club Phoenix then"

She says, I look at her

"If my twin wants to be a good girl gone bad then I won't stop her. Heck I'll even help you keep it from Chad. You need closure

or whatever it is but if seeing him again and maybe banging him will help you decide what you want then you have my support. We need to make you look SEXY AF”

She say and I laugh. She picks out something for me to wear and does my make up then we head out. We grab dinner then drive to his club based on Florida road. We get in and make our to find my friends. We find them and join them, the vibe in the club is lit and I’m a little disappointed I haven’t seen him yet, I’m even thinking of leaving now.

“Look”

Mange says showing me her phone, she had went live a while ago and Bayanda had viewed her story

“He’s on his way. Now come lets go and dance”

She says putting her phone in her bag and dragging me to the dance floor. We start dancing and enjoying ourselves until I excuse myself to go and pee, when I get out I bump into someone. I look up

“Isenathi”

“Bayanda”

CHAPTER 69

-BAYANDA TSHAWE

She looks up at me, I'm stunned to see her here tonight looking as hot as she does. My eyes go all the way down to her feet and back up to her adorable face. Every little inch of me right now is telling me to let her go, she has a boyfriend, I'm not right for her, she deserves better than me, my eyes land on her lips

"Fuck this"

I say and cup her face and kiss her hungrily, her lips are just as I remember them to be. Juicy and plumpy. My other hand travels down to her thigh, I push her against the wall as our kiss gets super heated, her hands travel up my hair and then all the way to my back. I break it breathing heavily and so is she

"We shouldn't"

She says trying to catch her breath

"Yeah, you right. We shouldn't"

I say but still don't move an inch

"I should return to my sister"

She says after a while of comfortable silence just looking into each other's eyes, she looks down and I slip my hand under her

chin making her look up at me, I plant a slow kiss on her lips then pull on her lower lip a little then break the kiss

“I’ll see you around”

I say and then go straight to my office. The only reason I even came out here was because I saw Imange’s live story on Instagram and I needed to see Isenathi in order to believe that she was really here. I turn to look behind me and she’s walking out the passage. I get to the back and then go up the stairs all the way to the office. I scan my badge and get inside, my manager is on the phone with Lord knows who but judging by the conversation it's about the stock. When he’s done he turns to me

“Everything ok?”

I ask and he nods

“Yes sir, a delivery of some alcohol will be delayed a little bit”

He says

“Still haven’t found the person stealing from us?”

I ask and he shakes his head no

“What am I paying you for then? Either you check with our delivery guy or the supplier or the people that pack up the alcohol. Just find this person for me”

I say annoyed and he nods

“I’m sorry sir, I’ll get it done”

He says and excuses himself, my phone rings and it's one of my friend’s who were supposed to be here about an hour ago

“Siya talk to me?”

I say

“We in the VIP area, where you at? There's these pretty ass chicks we met when we got here. There's even twins”

He says and for some reason I jump out of my chair

“I’ll be there now”

I say and cut the call, I don’t know why I jumped at the mention of twins, I own the hottest hippest club around here and there's probably another set of twins but I’m hoping it's not the ones I think he’s talking about. As I open the door I meet Ise being stopped by a bodyguard

“Let her through”

I say and she walks up to me

“I thought you said we shouldn’t”

I say and she wraps her hands around my neck

“I couldn’t stay away”

She says and I lean in to kiss her, she doesn't push me off her. I pick her up and fumble our way up the stairs to the office

"Don't drop me"

she says between our heated kiss

"When have I ever?"

I whisper, I open the door and walk in making my way to the table. I place her on it and then go down to her neck leaving a trail of wet kisses all the way to her boobs, she lets out soft moans. FUCK I missed that sound! She takes my t-shirt off while kissing me with so much hunger and lust, I now realise just how much she's missed me. In no time our clothes are off and I'm kneeling down sucking her cake and fucking her with my tongue taking her to a whole other level, her moans increase as she watches me lustfully eating her up. I missed her smell and having her at my mercy right now means everything to me. I insert a finger and work it inside of her hitting a certain spot that makes her unable to hold herself. I move my finger inside of her while flickering my tongue over her clit sending her all the way until she lets go screaming my name

"B....a....y....ahhhhh"

she lets out and I chuckle licking her clean

"You like that?"

she nods

“Yessss”

She says trying to catch her breath, I go up to her face and kiss her while still fingering her. I lover my briefs and position myself at her entrance

“Condom”

She mumbles in my lips

“We’ll get the morning after”

I say kissing her neck and she pushes me off her

“Condom Bayanda!”

She says sternly. I move away from her and take out a condom from my wallet then return to her while inserting it in my dick. I attack her with a kiss as she is about to say something, she is still very much wet when I insert my finger and add a second on making her back arch. I squeeze her tight ass bringing her up to the edge of the table and going in slowly making her gasp in my mouth

“Aaaahhhh...”

She lets out a muffled moan when I push all of me in. I pump into her slowly hitting that one spot inside of her that makes her gasp every time

“I missed you Isenathi”

I say squeezing her butt cheeks, and she rolls her head back

“I missed you too”

She says holding onto the edges of the table, I pump in slowly and pick her up to place her on the pool table in the office and start pumping onto her faster wrapping her one leg around my waist and pinning her hands up above her head with my one hand while my other hand squeezes her thigh tightly with my fingers digging into her thighs. She lets out moans that increase with each of my strokes, she meets my strokes halfway moaning louder and louder as we both reaching our peak

“Cum with me Ise”

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA TSHAWWE

he parts my lips and then licks me from the bottom up

“Aaaaaahhhh”

I let out a moan, he sucks on my clit while inserting his middle finger inside me I let out a moan.

“Yesssss”

I scream out, the sensation is too damn good to not moan. He flickers his tongue over my clit in a teasing way that makes me push his head in

he stops and laughs

“Be patient short cake”

He says and that alone sends a vibration all the way down to my clit, his horny voice still sends chills down my spine. He continues teasing me while working his finger inside of me faster hitting one same spot until I squirt all over the bed and his face. He licks his lips and then crawls up to me

“Hey”

He says, I flip us over

“Hi”

I say and he chuckles

“Never gets old”

He says as me being ontop of him, I bend down to kiss his lips and then make my way down to his neck

“mmmmh”

He groans, I move down to his chest leaving a trail of wet kisses moving backwards until I reach his bulge, he sits up a little resting on his elbows watching me intently. I lick my lips in

anticipation of what I'm about to reveal the minute I pull down these briefs. I pull them down letting his bulge free all the way down and then circle my hand around him, he lets out a groan. I tighten my grip a little and then lick his tip slowly circling my tongue around his tip teasing him as much as he teased me. He lets out a groan

"I see what you doing"

He says and I batter my lashes trying to look all cute, he chuckles and lays back letting me do my thing. I take him all into my mouth with his dick hitting the back of my neck such that I gag, maybe I wasn't so ready to take all of him in, I slowly move in and out of his shaft whirling my tongue around him making him feel a sensation I know will push him over the edge. I continue moving in and out of him faster and sloppier gagging in between and swallowing his tip which I know makes him feel so good. I feel him slowly expanding in my mouth

"I'm going to cum"

He warns me and I increase my pace moving in and out faster letting him release in my mouth. I manage to swallow bits of him and then wipe the edges of my mouth

"Hi"

I say crawling up to him

"hey sexy"

He says breathlessly trying to catch his breath. I slowly lower myself onto his still very much hard shaft gasping as he fills me up inside. I slowly move my waist in circles and then bounce up and down a little making his eyes roll back in pleasure. I bounce and then twerk on him resting my hands on his chest, the pleasure you get from riding a hard shaft is different than the one you get when a guy is on top of you because you get to be in control. I take his hands and pin them above his head and then increase the pace making both of us tense up

“I’m going to cum”

I warn him moving faster bouncing up and down on his dick

“Cum for me”

He commands and I release violently collapsing ontop of him and he quickly flips us over so he is ontop

“Tired much?”

He asks and I shrug

“I can still go”

I say proudly and he chuckles and pulls out with his shaft stained with my juices. He flips me over to lie on my stomach and then parts my butt cheeks kneeling infront of my exposed cake and then he slowly pushes himself in and starts moving, he lays on top of me kissing my shoulder

“How was your day?”

He asks and I chuckle

“You going to ask me that now?”

I ask

“Yes, how was your day, we never got to that”

He says, I roll my eyes. He’s so annoying with what he’s doing and he has done it multiple times this thing of his starting a random conversation while pushing deep inside of me hitting that one spot that sends me over the edge.

“It was good, how was yours?”

I ask peeking over my shoulder as he moves inside of me, God the sensation feels amazing and the conversation is not enough of a distraction. He increases his pace

“It's good now”

He responds pumping into me

“I’m going to cum again”

I warn him

“Cum for me baby”

.

.

-YONELA NGESI MTWA

“You sure you going to manage them Mah?”

I ask, Mrs Mtwā senior offered to take the kids for the today

“They my grandchildren, of cause I’ll manage. I raised Biko and the girls”

She says proudly, I chuckle

“Let mom take the kids so we can have some us time”

Biko says hugging me from behind and kissing my shoulder. Over the years I’ve climbed up the ladder at work and now run my own surgery and have days off, like this weekend I’m off. After the girls I decided on contraceptives because my man keeps shooting doubles for some reason after we had agreed on 3 kids but life had other plans.

“Wow kids I’m still here”

His mother says and we both laugh

“Don’t bring me more grandkids, leave it to the twins now”

She says and we all laugh

“wow mom!”

Biko says

“Don’t worry Mah we done with that, your son keeps shooting doubles”

I say and they laugh

“That’s what we all say honey... Trust me”

Mom says sarcastically and we all laugh at her, this woman is something else. The kids come downstairs carrying their bags.

“Mommy is going to miss you”

I say to my babies

“We’ll miss you too mom”

Nthlonipho says hugging me

“We also want to say bye to mommy”

Kholo says and I chuckle as they all hug me tightly.

“Mom we not going to war, we just visiting grandma”

Ntlakanipho says breaking up the hug, we all laugh

“He has a point”

Biko says and we say our goodbyes before he accompanies them to the car. I go to the kitchen and wash the dishes left by the boys. I’m startled by Rato’s arms wrapping his arms around my waist and him kissing my neck

“We have the house to ourselves”

He says kissing my neck, I giggle

“What did you have in mind?”

I ask turning to him

“I can think of a few things we can do in this kitchen”

He says and I giggle biting my lower lip

“Show me”

I say and he picks me up and turns us around placing me on the kitchen counter.

“Hey beautiful”

He says and I smile as he kisses me passionately and hungrily. He trails kisses down to my neck making me moan his name. Sex with my husband has only gotten better, Rato almost cheated on me 5 years ago because I was too focused on work instead of him but for some reason he never went through with it. It did however affect our relationship then but my pregnancy brought us back together and we’ve never been better since.

He takes my underwear off and then muffs me so good until I cum and then puts me down and flips me over to hit it doggy. I lay on the counter with my legs parted enough for him to go in. He positions himself at my entrance and slowly pushes into me, I gasp

“ooooohhhh”

I let out and he slowly moves his hand to my clit and works it with his finger making the sensation I'm feeling 10x better and more intense. He doesn't make love to me, he fucks me like his life depends on it until we both release and then we continue on the floor. He lays on his back and slowly sits me on his dick, I slowly bounce up and down in him making us both feel all the right things in all the right places. I kneel and continue riding him, bouncing up and down and switching to moving my waist in circles and moving to twerking on him until I feel him tense up which means he's close to orgasm. I continue twerking on him until I cum and he cums after me.

“I love you”

I say collapsing on him

“I love you more”

CHAPTER 70 – EPILOGUE

6 MONTHS LATER

-ISENATHI MTWA

I sit in front of the mirror applying a little bit of make-up for my meeting with a client, Chad sits up on the bed and watches me intently

“This particular client must be special”

He starts off and I frown looking at him through the mirror, he chuckles

“You never spend this much time on make up. By now you usually done”

He says and I sigh

“Honey I don’t want to fight with you, not now please”

I say and he nods

“I wasn’t looking to fight, I was just saying. Over the last 6 months you’ve changed, I don’t know what it is. Did you meet someone that night you went out with your sister?”

he asks and I turn to him

“I don’t know what you talking about Chad”

I say and he shakes his head no chuckling bitterly

“You can be honest with me or you can continue to lie through your teeth Isenathi, which is which?”

He asks walking over to me, I get up off the chair and turn to face him

“Chad there is nothing going on”

I say and he nods

“Fine, then you shouldn’t have a problem unlocking your phone for me”

He says and I frown

“What? NO! Why?”

I ask and he laughs sarcastically

“You think I’m stupid don’t you? We meet your ex at Legends and suddenly you in the mood for going out with your sister? Oh how can I forget, you dress different ever since that day and lets not forget how you suddenly changed your password. I am not stupid Isenathi. Be honest with me and save us both the misery”

He says

“How do you know that guy is my ex?”

I ask and he chuckles

“Of everything I just said right now, you worried about me knowing that the guy we met is your ex? Wow! You unbelievable”

He says turning away from me. Yes he’s right, ever since that night Baya and I hooked up and we’ve been hooking up ever since. Don’t judge me we all have that one ex that’s like a drug you can't seem to get over. I hate that Bayanda makes me so weak, I hate that I am still in love with him and I what I hate even more is the fact that this conversation doesn’t hurt me as much as it should, for some reason I have no regrets and I show no remorse. But then again I’ve always had a control of my emotions and apart from Hlali, Baya is the second person to get me in touch with my emotions

“Chad I’m sorry”

I say and he chuckles

“No you not! You not sorry, what are you sorry for?”

He asks and I shrug

“Honestly?”

I ask and he nods

“I’m sorry for stringing you along, it was wrong of me. I should have told you about Baya from the get go but I was avoiding

this. He's that ex I told you about, the one I seemingly still can't seem to get over and I am sorry for hurting you the way I did"

I say and he runs his hands on his face

"Did you ever love me at all?"

He asks and I nod

"I did but not as much as I love him"

I say and he chuckles

"I hope I never see you again"

He says getting dressed

"Chad please"

I say trying to sound at least sympathetic and remorseful

"I hope he makes you happy!"

He says

"Chad please don't leave like this"

I say running to the door to stop him

"Why do you care?"

He asks

"Believe it or not I do care about you Chad. You angry and you hurt right now, you can't drive in this state"

I say and he looks at me squinting his eyes at me

“Why?”

He asks, I raise an eyebrow

“Why did you cheat on me?”

He asks in a very sad tone that actually breaks my heart. I shrug

“I didn’t plan to, it just happened. I thought I hated him, convincing myself that I hated him was easier than to admit to loving him after what he did”

I let out a sigh

“You’re an amazing person Chad and I never wanted to do this to you but it happened and I hate myself for hurting you like this. I wish I could have been honest with you and I won't lie I did try to come clean with you so many times but I never could because of this, seeing you like this and how much I would have been hurting you. I now realise that I was procrastinating the inevitable”

I say and he nods

“May I leave now?”

He asks, I move aside for him to open the door

“I hope he makes you happy and he gives you everything I never could”

He says and then walks out. I never thought things would go this way. I really messed up our perfect relationship but the thing with Chad is that our relationship was too perfect, with him I felt like I was settling, he's a great guy in all aspects but unlike Baya he wasn't as adventurous and the money issue was a problem in our relationship, he never let me do anything nice for him and he always had a problem with me bailing him out but with Baya it was always different. Baya gave me the love I knew I deserved, he introduced me to so many things such that I tried getting Chad into half the things I did with Baya but money was always a problem. My phone rings just as i'm leaving the house

"Miss Mtwá"

He says

"Mr Tshawe, how may I help you?"

I ask

"Just checking up on you that's all. What would you like for breakfast?"

He asks and I giggle

"Surprise me"

I say and he chuckles

"I look forward to seeing you"

He says and then we end the call. I don't know why he chose to hold our meeting at his club. When I walk in it's empty and there's a table set for 2 in the middle, there's roses on the floor, there's candles and just a beautiful setup I did not expect. I walk in further trying to understand what the heck is going on here

“Miss Mtwá”

He says coming out of no where

“Bayanda what is this?”

I ask and he chuckles

“Breakfast”

He says, please come”

He says leading me to the table. He opens the chair for me and then I sit, he goes to his side. We eat over light conversation and business and then after he takes my hand into his

“8 Years ago I fucked up everything. I conspired against your sister and I have lived to regret what I did everyday of those days and through all that I lost you, the one good thing that was going for me and I messed it up. I can never pay enough a price for what I did but then I'd also be an idiot if I let you slip right out of my hands again”

He says, I watch him intently. He gets off the chair and comes to kneel in front of me

“Isenathi I could ruin anything and everything but I’d be a fool to ruin us again”

He says and then takes out a ring

“I never stopped loving you, in the mist of everything you were always on my mind. I know that if you said yes to me it would cause a lot of trouble between you and your family but I’m asking you anyway because I love you Isenathi Mtwá and you deserve love, the kind of love I can give you”

He says

“Will you marry me?”

.

.

-BIKOKUHLE LERATO MTWA

Life has had it's fair share of ups and down's, I almost made the biggest mistake of my life and almost ruined our home but by Gods grace I didn't. Yoza is the best thing to ever happen to me, yes there were days were things weren't easy but we stuck it through and today we have 4 amazing kids. Looking back I would have never imagined I'd be a father to 4 children and an uncle to 3 amazing kids, if you were to ask if there's anything I'd

do differently, my answer would be no because then doing things differently would mean I don't get things the way they are and honestly I love how everything turned out. Yes life is no walk in the park but we all stuck it through and today we are here, alive and surviving.

"Happy birthday to you. Happy birthday to you. Happy birthday dear Biko/daddy. Happy birthday to you"

I am woken up by my wife and kids singing me a happy birthday. It's been so busy with me taking over our parents businesses with my sisters while handling my job that I even forgot it's my birthday today. I sit up and Yoza is kneeling on top of the bed with cake that has candles on it and the kids beside her and the girls on top of me.

"You guys, you didn't have to"

I say and they chuckle

"Happy birthday Rato Laka"

She says holding the cake out to me

"Daddy make a wish"

Kholo says and I chuckle

"Will you help me blow it?"

I ask the kids

“The girls will do it, we too old”

Ntlaka say and we all laugh

“oh... ok, my babies lets blow the candles and have some cake alone”

I say and they laugh

“Fine we’ll blow the candles with you”

Hloni says and we all blow the candles together then I cut the cake and we all share it. When we don’t the kids take everything downstairs and Yoza locks the door after them and takes off her silk gown revealing a sexy red lace matching underwear set, I lick my lips at the sight of my amazing wife

“I left your phone downstairs so that we don’t get disturbed”

She says walking slowly to the bed, my dick is throbbing with excitement. After 4 kids and she still looks as sexy as the day I met her.

“I’m ok with that, come here”

I say getting up but she pushes me on the bed

“Be patient”

She says and I chuckle

“I can't”

I say pointing at my dick and she licks her lips and kneels down in front of me then takes me into her mouth. After an amazing session with my wife, we take a shower and then we both get ready for work. When we get downstairs there's balloons written 'Happy birthday'

the kids each give me gifts but one gift that stuck through is the one from my wife.

"Lerato Laka"

She starts off and I smile, we in the kitchen around the table having breakfast

"We made vows to each other and you stuck by through each and every one of them, we are here today because of you. Your patience for me, your love for me, your tenacity, your persistence, your trust in me"

She takes a deep breath

"Sthandwa sam you came into my life and you showed me things I never seen before, made me experience a life I never imagined I'd experience and lets not forget the beautiful kids you gave me. Happy birthday my love"

She says and then hands me an envelope

"Is it money?"

Yolo asks and we all laugh

“Thank you my love”

I lean in to kiss her then we break it

“Open it daddy”

Kholo says, I open the envelope and there's a note.

“Read it to yourself”

Yoza warns and I chuckle I read it to myself

“No way!”

I exclaim and she nods, the paper is written ‘I lost my virginity in the sky and now I’d like to try it in a moving boat. You game?’

“What is it?”

Ntlaka asks pulling the envelope, he opens it and a key falls out

“there's a key, what's it for?”

Hloni asks looking at Yoza

“I may have bought your dad a little something”

She says with a naughty smile that sends me over the edge

“Is it a house?”

Hloni asks

“your mother got a boat”

.

.

-MIHLALIKAZI MBANA TSHAWWE

Life has been unkind to me for a very long time. I lost my father at an early age, I later found out the man I adored was a rapist, a paedophile, a child molester, a killer because if it weren't for him I would have had more siblings than I currently do, he put my mother through hell but she pulled through. I was blackmailed with a sextape I never even knew existed by a man I thought I loved and that very same sextape was used against me on the day of my marriage in front of everyone for the whole world to see, I was humiliated beyond words, embarrassed in front of the whole world but God gave me a man who loved me regardless of everything. God gave me the kind of man who saw the tape and instead of holding it against me, he held my hand and told me that it was our problem to deal with and that he loved me either way and that he wanted to marry me still. I was given a man that loved me in a way I didn't think I deserved to be loved, a man that was patient with me, a man that never not once counted my mistakes but helped me correct them and to keep moving, a man that always looked out for me always, a man who apologised to me in his death bed, a man I will live to love even beyond the grave. I'll admit that when I lost my family things weren't easy, life felt very cruel to me for that period of time and I believed that I

didn't deserve anything good, I wallowed myself in depression, I believed that I'd never find a man like Bandile, a man that would love me as my husband loved me but God had other plans. At some point in my life I believed that my soulmate was Bandile but he was taken away from me and it hurt like hell. A pain I never wanted to ever experience but things changed, yes I remain with the fear of losing the love of my life but the person I am with only ever shows me the kind of life I need. I can't compare Khaya to Bandile because it wouldn't be fair on either of them, each of them love me differently but in a way I needed to be loved. I'll always love Bandile but I've been given a second chance on love with Khaya and he is probably my soulmate.

"Bhabha"

He says walking into the room wearing a suit

"Bandile?"

I say with a smile, he looks amazing and hot as always

"You look beautiful"

He says, I look at myself and I'm in a wedding dress

"What's going on?"

I ask and he walks over to me

"May I have this dance?"

He says holding out his hand, I place my hand into his

“He’s a great guy”

He says as we dance in the room, there's no music or whatsoever

“Who?”

I ask stupidly and he chuckles

“Khaya. If I were to lose you to anyone it would have been him”

He says, I look up at him and he’s smiling

“You not mad? I know how much you didn’t like him”

I say and he shakes his head no

“I didn’t like him because I knew he loved you, I feared that maybe he loved you more than I did and that some day you would wake up and see it. Khaya could do things for you that I never could. He took care of the people that wanted to see you fail while I never went that far, it scared me that some day you would see him for who he is and you’d end up with him”

He says and I lay on his chest listening to his heartbeat

“I’m sorry”

I say

“What for?”

He asks

“I don’t know, moving on”

I say and he chuckles

“You need to stop holding onto me Bhabha. Life has seasons and my season with you is over. I love you ok, I will always love you”

He says and then I look up at him

“I love you too Bandile”

I say and then he leans in to kiss me, it's a slow unrushed kiss and it feels like a goodbye itself. I feel kisses all over my face

“Morning”

He says and I open my eyes

“You crying”

He says, I’m looking into Khaya’s face

“I was dreaming about Bandile”

I say and he nods and lays back resting on his elbow looking at me

“Wanna talk about it?”

He asks and I shrug

“This dream was different from the ones I normally have. The ones I normally have of him are memories of things that happened but this one was different. It felt like a goodbye”

I say, he rests his hand on my cheek and wipes the corner of my eye

“How are you?”

He asks and I shrug, I smile

“I’m ok”

I say with a smile and feeling this sudden weight being lifted off my heart. I won't lie I have been having doubts about marrying Khaya but after this dream I think I am ready to marry Khaya

“Lets set a date”

I say and he looks at me stunned

“Huh?”

He says and I smile

“Lets set a date for our wedding, lets start planning”

I say and he smiles and rolls over me and starts kissing me but that is disturbed by a phone call, I stretch out my hand to the pedestal breaking the kiss. It's Ise

“It's my sister”

I say

“Answer it”

He says

“Mntase”

I answer

“Bayanda asked me to marry him”

Ise told me that she’s been seeing Baya, I know I’m expected to hate Bayanda for having had a hand in my humiliation but I’m not a hateful person. Bandile may have been mad at him when he died but he was going to forgive him because he is family. Yes I did hate him at some point but I ended up forgiving him because it didn’t help holding what happened against him. He’s not the one that killed Bandile and my kids, Unathi did and Khaya took care of her for me. Baya loves my sister and Ise loves him too “I hope you said yes”

I say and she giggles “Would you be ok with it?”

She asks and I laugh

“he makes you happy Ise and I want you to be happy”

I say and we continue chatting for a while before ending the call

“Ise?” I nod “she just said yes to marriage”

I say and Khaya smiles “You seem happy”

He says and I nod

“I am, I know I should hate Baya but I don’t. He and my sister love each other and I would hate myself if I stood between them being together. I don’t want to see my sister miserable and I know she loves him as much as he loves her”

I say and he smiles and kisses me “I love you”

.....**THE END**.....

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don’t forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>